

225
242

39043/B

4/-



O'CONOR, Charles

Miss Hardy

87111(1)

DISSERTATIONS

ON THE

ANTIEN T HISTORY

O F

I R E L A N D :

WHEREIN

An ACCOUNT is given of the
Origine, Government, Letters, Sciences,
Religion, Manners and Customs, of the *an-*
tient Inhabitants.

Parce pio generi, et propius res aspice nostras.

VIRG.

By Charles O'Conor Esq.^r

D U B L I N :

Printed by JAMES HOEY, for the EDITOR,
Mr. MICH. REILLY.

M,DCC,LIII.

The modern Names of the principal Places mentioned in the
MAP, Page 171.

*M*Oyketney, the Barony *Lumneach*, the City of
of *Carbry*, in the *Limerick*.

County of *Sligoe*. *Portlargoey*, the City of
Bressny, comprehending *Waterford*.

the County of *Leitrim*, *Carman*, *Wexford*.

and Part of the Coun- *Fircrabii*, or *Fir-na-Cra-*
ty of *Cavan*. *bii*; the Country *Hy-*

Moy-noy, the Plains of *Maney*, and the con-
Roscommon, or the *Ma-* *tiguous Part*.

ghery of Conaught. *Cuan Lake*, called *Strang-*

Samer, the River of *Earn*. *ford Bay*.

Coran, a Barony in the *Rath-Keltar*, *Down-da-*
County of *Sligoe*. *leth-glass*; and cor-

Cualan, the County of *ruptly Down-Patrick*.
Wicklow.

Moy-Murtemny and *Cu-*

Moy-ullin, the Barony of *algney*, the County of
Moycullen, in *Iar-Co-* *Louth*, and the Parts
naught. *contiguous*.

Ben-Hedar, *Howth*.

Croghan, *Rath-Croghan*,

Tuatha-Taidan, a People *in the County of Ros-*
inhabiting *Moy-noy*, *common*.

and the Country about *Febal Lake*, *Lough-*
the Mountain of *Bag-* *Foyle*.

na, or *Shaw-Ban*. *Eamania*; *Ardmagh*.



SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

A	Hon. Thomas Butler,
M ichael Aylmer, Esq;	Esq;
Oliver Anketell, Esq;	Hon. Arthur Blennerhasset, Esq;
Christ. Abbot, Gent.	Hon. Colonel Michael
Lieut. Thomas Aghmuty	Browne George Byrne, Esq;
Rev. John Armstrong, A. M.	Mr. Dudly Byrne, of Dublin, Merch.
Rev. Mr. Mervyn Archdall, A. M.	Mr. John Byrne, of Bourdeaux, Merch.
John Anderfon, Esq; M. D.	Gustavus Brooke, Esq; Benjamin Burton, Esq;
Archibald Armstrong, Gent. Attorney	Piers Byrne, Gent. Mr. John Burke
John Archbold, Esq;	Mr. Thomas Bergin
Rich. Archbold, Merch.	Thomas Byrne, of Lougherrill, Esq;
B	Matt. O'Brien, Gent.
Hon. Sir Edw. O'Brien, Bart.	Rev. Mr. Pat. O'Brien, T. O. P.
Hon. Sir Richard Butler, Bart.	Jonathan Belcher, Esq; Patrick Brady, Gent.
Hon. Sir Ulick Burke, Bart.	Mr. Pat. Butler, Grocer Mr. Laurence Brady
Hon. Sir Patrick Bellew, Bart.	Mr. Peter Brady James Burke, Gent.
Hon. Matthew Barnewall, Esq;	Mr. Walter Brennan Thomas Bagot, Esq;
	a 2 James

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

James Bermingham, Mr. Oswald Browne,
Gent. Surveyor of Feathard

John Butler, Gent. Capt. Patrick Byrne

Mr. John Bowden, A.B. Rev. Benj. Barrington,
T. C. D. D. D.

Mr. Arthur Boyle Thom. Burrows, Gent.

Mr. Henry Byrne Mr. Rich. Brady, Merch.

John Butler, of Kilcassh,
Esq;

C

James Browne, of Kil- O'CONNOR Dun
ticullagh, Esq; Right. Rev. and Hon.

Edm. Burke, Esq; M.D. Dr. Will. Carmichael

Mr. Edward Burke, of Ld. Bp. of Clonfert
Curry

John Browne, of West- Agmondisham Col-
port, Esq; clough, Esq;

Mr. John Brenan, Merch Adam Colclough, Gent.

Tho. Brewer the elder Mr. Patrick Colclough

Mr. George Barnewall, Mr. John Colclough,
Merch. Merch.

Corn. O'Brien, Gent. Cusse, Esq;

Mr. Patrick O'Brien, Cliffe, Esq;

Distiller Capt. Peter Chester

Browne, Esq; Edward Cookman, Esq;

Counsellor at Law Mr. Andrew Corkeran,

Mr. Moses Bruen Merch.

Mr. Tho. Barber, Cabi- Mr. Ja. Cahill, Brewer

net-maker Bryan O'Connor, of

George Bishop, Esq; Tralee, Gent.

Tho. Butler, junior, of Patrick Coffy, Gent.

Kilkenny, Gent. Owen Coffy, of Clon-

Rev. Mr. Wil. Browne keen, Gent.

Mr. Henry Blackburn Laurence Cruise, Esq;

Mr. Robert Briscoe Thomas Cooley, Esq;

Mr. John Brenan Counsellor at Law

Mr. Charles Breen Mr. Clement Clinton

Arthur

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Arthur Clarke, Gent.	Benj. Chapman, Esq;
Edward Clancy, Gent.	Counsellor at Law.
Mr. Josias Cuningham,	Charles Connell, Gent.
Merch.	John Campbell, Esq;
Peter Connell, Gent.	Hyacinth Cheevers, Esq;
Hugh Connell the elder,	John Concanon, Gent.
Gent.	Mr. Peter Connor
Hugh Connell the younger, Gent.	Mr. Dominic Creagh
Mr. Thady O'Connor,	Mr. Dennis Costigan
Merch.	Francis Conmee, Esq;
Mr. Andr. Concanon,	Mr. James O'Connor
Tobacconist	Hugh O'Connor, of Bal- linegare, Gent.
Mr. George O'Connor	Mr. Michael Carroll
Mich. O'Connor, of	Mr. Timothy Cronin, of
Tuomona, Esq;	Corke, Bookseller, 25 Books
Mr. Roger O'Connor	James Crofton, Esq;
Richard Cusack, Esq;	Mr. Harry Crean
Luke Croghan, Gent.	Marcus Coile, Gent.
Edmond Conry, Gent.	Mr. Luke Corr, Merch.
Mr. William Cary	Daniel Cronin, Gent.
Edmond Costello, Esq;	Mr. Thomas Carshore
Counsellor at Law,	Rev. Mr. Charles O'
6 Books	Connor
Mr. Roger O'Connor, of	Mr. John Coristian
Cook-street, Dublin,	Mr. Tim. Cuningham
Philomath.	Mr. Edward Crofton
Mrs. Katherine Lowther	Rev. Mr. Fælix Clarey
Crofton	Rev. Mr. David Con-
Alex. Mc. Clintock, Esq;	nery
Mr. Rob. Ruthvin Coc-	Brook Chambers, Esq;
king.	William Coane, Esq;
Pat. Mc. Cormick, Gent.	Mr. Robert Coane
Mr. Charles Concanon	Ulick Cormick, Esq;
Rev. Mr. Mc. Clean	Purser of his Majes-
Charles O'Connor, of	ty's
Knocklegan, Gent.	

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

ty's Ship, the Falk-	James O'Dwyre, Gent.
ner Man of War, 2	Patrick Darcy, Esq;
Books	Mr. Richard Dillon
	Laughlin Daly, Esq;
D	Counsellor at Law
O'DONNELL	Manus O'Donnell, Esq;
Sir Tho. Denny, Knt.	Dennis Doran, Gent.
Luke Dowell, Esq;	William O'Dwyre, Esq;
Mr. Patrick Dowdall	Counsellor at Law
Mr. John Dillon, Merch.	Tim. O'Dwyre, Gent,
Mrs. Mary Daly	Edward Donnovan, Esq;
Mr. Andrew Deruffat,	Counsellor at Law
Surgeon	Matthias Mc. Dermott
Mr. William Dodd	Roe, Esq; M. D.
Mr. James Deering	Charles Mc. Dermott
Michael Dease, Gent.	Roe, of Greyfield,
Mr. Anthony Dermott,	Gent.
Merch.	Terence Mc. Dermott
Mr. Andrew Dermott	Roe, Esq;
Mrs. Delamar	Patrick Mc. Donogh,
Rev. Mr. Dominic O'	Gent.
Duigenan, D. U. J.	Charles O'Donnell, Esq;
Myles Mc. Dermott, Esq;	Charles Mc. Donnell,
Mrs. Mc. Dermott, of	Esq;
Highlake	Mr. Hugh O'Donnell
Mr. John Donnellan	John Dillon, of Carrow-
Alexan. Dowell, Gent.	more, Esq;
David Dignan, Esq;	James Mc. Donnell,
M. D.	Esq;
Capt. James Dillon	Mrs. Delany, of
Mr. Edmond Dillon	Castletown
Mr. William Dowling	Dominic Mc. Dermott,
Mr. Edmond Dermott	Gent.
Owen Mc. Dermott,	Robert Donnelly, Gent.
Esq;	Mr. Robert Dempsey
James Dillon, Esq; Six-	Mr. Nich. Will. Dowdall
Clerk	Robert

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Robert Dee, Gent.	Mr. James Ferrall, Gro-
Mr. Luke Donovan	cer
Mr. Patrick O'Donohoe	Mr. John Fitz Gerald
Charles Dowdall, Gent.	Mr. Adam Fay
Mr. Dermott Mc. Do-	Mr. Edmond French
nogh	Jeffry French, of Lon-
Garrett Dillon, Esq;	don, Esq;
Mr. Francis Duany,	John Fitz Patrick, Esq;
Surgeon	James Fitz Gerald, Esq;
E	Mr. Christ. Fleming
John Everard, Esq;	Rev. Mr. Patrick Fay
Edw. Mc. Evoy, Merch.	Mr. Thomas Forstall,
Nicholas English, Gent.	Merch.
Mr. William Ellis	Mr. Pat. Flynn, Merch.
Messrs. George and A-	Peter Fagan, Gent.
lex. Ewing, Booksel-	Mr. David Flynn
lers	Robert Ferrall, Gent.
Mr. Carbry Egan	Will. O'Fallon, Gent.
F	Mr. George Faulkner
Hon. Sir John Freke,	Rev. Mr. Will. French
Bart.	Thomas Fitz Gerald, of
John Ferrall, Esq; M.D.	Waterford, Esq;
Mr. Rich. Flynn, Merch.	Rev. Mr. Patrick Fitz
Major Foster	Gerald
Edw. Fitz Gerald, Esq;	Mr. John Ferrall, Merch.
Mr. Allen Fitz Gerald	Hugh Finnigan, Gent.
Mr. John Flaherty,	Mr. John Ferrall
Brewer	Mr. Henry Ferrall, Sur-
Mr. Charles Ferrall	geon
G	
Mr. Thomas Ferrall,	Right Hon. Sir Arthur
Merch.	Gore, Bart.
Mr. James Fleming,	Sir Booth Gore, Bart.
Merch.	Robert Mc. Guire of
Thomas Fitz Gerald,	Tempoe, Esq;
Esq; Counf. at Law.	Annesley Gore, Esq;
	John

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

John Gore, Esq; Coun- fellow at Law	John Hanly, of Dublin, Gent.
Rev. Nich. Gibbons	Mr. Miles Hufsey, Wri- ting-Master
Hon. Col. Hugh Mc. Gwire	Matthew Hickes, Esq;
Fran. Geoghegan, Gent.	M. D.
Barnaby Gunning, Esq;	Mr. Thomas Hodson
Æneas Mc. Grath, Gent.	Mr. Hugh Hanly, of Roscommon, Merch.
Mr. Joseph Griffin	
Fran. Geoghegan, Esq;	Mr. Francis Heverin Counsellor at Law
Mr. Patrick Gaghron	Mr. Hamruck
Mr. John Galway, of Carrick-on-Shure	Mr. Richard Haffard, Henry Howard, Esq;
Will. Mc. Grath, Gent.	Mr. John Higgins Mr. Jos. Higgins
	Mr. Patrick Harris Thomas Higgins, Gent.
Right Hon. Tho. Lord Baron of Howth	Will. Hickie, Gent. Kean O'Hara, Esq;
Charles O'Hara, of Nymphsfield, Esq;	Dr. Higgins Mr. John Hay, Book- feller in Belfast
Master Charles O'Hara	
Mr. Hen Hunt, Apoth.	Rev. Mr. Richard Ho- gan
Thom. Houghton, Esq;	
Counsellor at Law	Walter Harris, Esq;
Mr. Hugh Hamill, Brewer	Adam Humble, Esq; M. D.
Francis Hopkins, Gent.	Mr. Michael Hanbury, Engraver
Mr. Patrick Hannell	
Rev. Mr. Tho. Hufsey	Archib. Hamilton, Esq;
Mr. William Howard, Merch.	
	I
Mr. Thomas Hickey, Merch.	Thom. Jones, of Ard- neglass, Esq;
Patrick Hanly M. D.	Mr. Will. Jordan James Irwin, Esq;
	Mr.

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Mr. Christ. Irwin	John Kirwan, Gent.
William Irwin, Gent.	Mr. Charles Mc. Kier-
John Irwin, of Cloghan,	nan, Printer
Gent.	Cormick Mc. Kiernan,
Edward Jennings, Esq;	Gent.
M. D.	Thom. Kiernan, Gent.
Barnaby Jackson, Esq;	John Knott, the elder,
Rev. Arthur Jacob	Gent.
Mr. Michael Jackson	Thomas Kelly, Esq;
Mr. Rich. James, Book-	Patrick Kirwan, Esq;
feller, 7 Books	Ambrose Kearney, Esq;
Rev. Charles Jones,	Menas Mc. Teige O'
A. M.	Keeffe, Gent.

K	Mr. Patrick Kennedy;
Right Hon. Rob. Lord	Mr. James Kearney
Kingsborough	Mr. Martin O'Kirwan
John Kelly, of Castle-	Mr. John Mc. Kernan
kelly, Esq;	

Master John Kelly	L
Garret Keon, Esq;	James Lambert, Esq;
Christ. Kirwan, Esq;	Lehunte, Esq;
Mr. Thomas Kidd	John Lamb, Esq; Coun-
James King, Gent.	fellow at Law
Patrick Keaghan, Gent.	Matthias Lawler, Gent.
Bryan Kennedy, Gent.	Mr. Gibson Lewis
Sam. Kathrens, Gent:	Robert Longfield, Esq;
Rev. Mr. Keran,	Counf. at Law
D. D.	William Lennon, Gent.
Mr. Emanuel Kelly,	Mr. Richard Lewis
Merch.	Mr. John Lynch
Mr. William Kelly	George Latin, Esq;
Redmond Kane, Gent.	John Lyfter, Esq;
William Knox, Esq;	William Loyd, Esq;
Mr. John Knavin	Dennis Lube, Gent.
Thomas Kavanagh, of	Stephen Lynch, Gent.
Borris, Esq;	Martin Lynch, Gent.

b Richard

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Richard Lockard, Gent. Mr. William Malone,
Thomas Lhoyd, Esq; Merch.

M. D. Mr. Daniel Mullarky

Mr. David Lynch Owen O'Mailley, Esq;

Mr. John Leatham, of Mr. Pat. Murphy, Mer.

Waterford, Watch- Mr. Christ. Murphy
maker Edward Mapother, Esq;

Rev. John Lyon, D. D. Mr. John Martley

Prebendary of St. Pa- Mr. Thomas Mullan

tric's, Dublin Mr. Edward Murphy,

Robert Legg, Gent. of Newry

Robert Murphy, Gent.

M Mr. Francis Mc. Mahon

Hon. and Rev. George Mr. Glassney Mc. Ma-

Maitland hon

Anthony Malone, Esq; Mr. Arthur O'Mullan

his Majesty's Prime John Mahony, of Dun-

Serjeant at Law loe, Esq;

Richard Malone, Esq; Mr. Thomas Murphy,

one of his Majesty's Accomptant

Serjeants at Law John Mathew, Esq;

Barthol. Mahon, Esq; Patrick Magran, Esq;

James Moore, Esq; Mr. Francis Mackenna,

Laurence Misset, Gent. Merch.

Mr. Will. Manwaring Stanislaus Maximilian

Mr. Barth. Manwaring James Mc. Mahon,

Mr. Will. Mynitt, Co- Esq;

median Mr. John Moore, of

Rev. Mr. John Murphy, Waterford

D. D. Rev. Mr. B. Medlicott

Mr. Robert Murphy Mr. Cornel. Mc. Lough-

Rev, Fælix Magawran lin, Merch.

Rev. Mr. Rich. Martin

Mr. Thomas Moore N

Mr. Edmond Meagher Marker O'Neill, Esq;

Francis Mulligan, Gent. Counsellor at Law.

Joshua

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Joshua Nun, Esq; Coun- fellow at Law	Mr. Charles Plunkett Barth. Plunkett, Gent.
Robert Nugent, Esq;	George Plunkett, Gent.
Andrew Nugent, Esq;	Mr. Michael Plunkett,
Edward Nugent, of Tully, Esq;	of Ardcarne Barnewall Plunkett,
Mr. John O'Neill	Gent.
Mr. Con. O'Neill	Tobias Peyton, Esq;
Fælix O'Neill, Gent.	Master Francis Piers
Mr. John O'Neill, of Lisbon in Portugal,	Mrs. Elizabeth Piers
Merch.	John Percivall, Esq;
Mr. Charles O'Neill,	Paine, Gent.
of the same City,	Mr. Robert Plunkett,
Merch.	Merch.
John O'Neill, of Mount- Neill, Esq;	Thom. Palliser, junior,
Rev. Mr. James O'Neill	Esq;
Nugent, Esq;	Mr. Andrew Poulter
Mr. Henry Nugent	James Purcell, Gent.
Mr. Martin Nangle	Philip Purcell, Gent.
	Rev. Mr. Peter Purcell
	Redm. Purcell, Gent.
	Mr. Will. Power, of
	Glinstown
Henry Owen, Esq;	Mr. Thomas Pasley
William Ousley, Gent.	

P

Hon. Sir Laurence Par- sons, Bart.	Mr. Luke ^Q Quin
	Rev. Mr. Maurice Quade

R

Hon. Chambre Braba- son Ponsonby, Esq;	Right Hon. Lady Ri- verston
Mr. Benedict Plunkett, Merch.	Hugh Reilly, of Ballin- lough, Esq;
James Plunkett, of Cas- tleplunkett, Esq;	Hugh Reilly, of Mill- town, Esq;
Mich. Plunkett, of Ard- keenagh, Gent.	b 2 Hugh

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Hugh Reilly, of Ennis- keen, Esq;	Mr. Myles Reilly, Dis- tiller
Luke Reilly, Esq;	Mr. Philip Reilly, of Crofsfeyn
Charles Reilly, Esq;	Mr. Pat. Reilly, Sadler
Miles Reilly, Esq;	George Roth, Esq;
Thomas Reilly, of Gar- ryrobuck, Esq;	Rev. Mr. Rich. Reynolds
Luke Reilly, Gent.	Mr. Geoffry Reynolds
Mr. Hugh Reilly, Drug- gift	Rev. Mr. Ch. Rodaghan, T. M. C. U. J.
Philip Reilly, Gent.	Rev. Mr. Mich. Rey- nolds, D. D. L. D.
Matthias Reilly, Gent.	Rev. Mr. Farrell Rey- nolds
Mr. Garret Reilly	Rev. Mr. Gar. Reynolds
Mr. Christ. Reilly, Salef- master	Dan. O'Rorke, Gent.
Mr. Thom. Reilly, of Carrick	Dennis Raymond, Esq;
Mr. John Reilly	Mr. Philip Roche
Mr. Richard Reilly	Mr. Christ. Rutledge, Merch.
Mr. Luke Reilly, Pe- ruke-maker	Mr. Andrew O'Rorke
Mr. John Reilly, of Glasseemucky	Mr. George Rutledge
Mr. Richard Reilly	Mr. Tho. Rider, Surgeon
Mr. John Reilly	Thomas Rice, Esq;
Mr. Will Reilly, Merch.	Hugh O'Rorke, Esq;
Mr. John Reilly	S
Mr. Cæf. Reilly, Merch.	Benjamin Stratford, Esq;
John Reilly, of Orange- field, Gent.	Counf. at Law.
Mr. John Reilly, Watch- maker	John Smith, Esq; Counf. at Law
Mr. Pat. Reilly, Brewer	Tho. Smith, of Grange, Gent.
Mr. Charles Reilly, of Corcloghan	Luke Sterling, Esq;
Mr. John Reilly, of Clon- shara	Counf. at Law
	John Sullivan, Esq;
	Abra-

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Abraham Mc. Sharry, Phil. Tuite, jun. Esq;
Esq; M. D.

Mr. Mat. Stafford U

Mr. Ja. Stanley, Apoth. Capt. John Vaughan

Mr. Owen Smith Mr. John Will. Vaughan

Mr. John Speer Mr. James Urch, Merch.

Miss Sandford Mr. David Verdun

Mr. Pat. Sherlock, Dis-
tiller

W

Mr. Anthony Shea Nicholas Weldon, Esq;

Mr. John Stritch, of Henry Wray, Esq;
Nenagh Walker, Esq;

Mr. Patrick Sherry Counf. at Law

Rev. Barlow Scott, Rec- Mr. Ferdinand Webber
tor of Knockbride Mr. David Whyte

Mr. James Simon, Mr. Will. Walsh, of
Merch. F. R. S. Carrick-on-Sure

Mr. Richard Shee George Wood, Gent.

Mr. Pat. Sherridan Lionel Whyte, Esq;

Mr. Will. Sweetlove, Mr. William Ward
Apothecary Mr. Michael Ward, of
Dublin

T

John Wilson, Esq;

Reilly Towers, Esq; Mr. John Ward, of
Counf. at Law Dublin, Merch.

Wentworth Thewles, Mr. Geo. West. Merch.
Esq; in Boyle

Mr. Torrens Richard West, Esq;

Mr. Will. Talbott Rich. Wood, Esq; M. D.

Rich. Tyrrell, Esq; Mr. John Walsh, of

Connor Teige, Gent. Waterford, Cabinet-
maker

Mr. Rich. Tighe Mr. Thomas White, of

Rev. Mr. Rog. Trumble Waterford

Mr. Pat. Tyrrell, Merch. Barth. Walsh, Gent.

Rev.

SUBSCRIBERS NAMES.

Rev. Mr. John Wynne, Mich. Waldron, Gent.
D. D. Chaunter of B. Ward, Esq;
St. Patrick's, Dublin

NAMES returned late.

Mr. John Archbold, Ald.	Ambrose Evans, of Merch.	Kilkenny
Mr. Tho. Ashe, Wine- cooper	Mr. John Fitz Patrick	Mr. Barth. Hanlon
Benj. Bowen, Gent.	Dr. Fælix Hughes	Mr. Fælix Hughes, jun.
Matt. Dowdall, Esq;	Mr. Christ. Hewetson	Mr. Edw. Jolly
Mr. Ed. Doran, Dyer	Mr. James Mc. Kenna	Mr. George Mc. Kenna
Constantine Geoghe- gan, Esq; M. D.	Mr. Owen Levarty	John Magrath, Esq;
Purcell Lennon, Gent.	Dr. Tully Mc. Mahon	Mr. John Magwire
Mr. James Mitchell	Mr. James Madden	Mr. Nich. Macky
Sweetman, Esq; M. D.	Mr. Pat. Murphy	Mr. Rich. Parker
Mr. James Lang, Merch.	Cornet Lewis Perse	Dr. Michael Reilly
Mr. Clem. Clinton, Merh.	Dr. Philip Reilly	Mr. John Rogers
Barnaby Ternan, Gent.	Mr. James Stuard	Mr. Laur. Warren
Nath. Alcock, Gent.	Mr. W. Watters, Gent.	
Mr. Nath. Austin		
Mr. John Branagan		
Dr. Andrew Bannon		
Mr. James Byrne		
Dr. Andrew Cammell		
Mr. Owen Develin		
Mr. Æneas Mc. Donnell		

The Subscribers to this Work, whose Names are not inserted in the above List, will, it is hoped, excuse the Omission of them; the EDITOR being unwilling to delay the Publication of the Book much beyond the Time specified in his Advertisements, for any Names not returned to him in due Time.

ADVER-

ADVERTISEMENT:

By the EDITOR

THE Compiler of the following *Dissertations* thought so little of his Performance, was so conscious of the little Credit he could acquire by writing on this, or any other Subject; that he chose concealing his Name, assuming barely the Merit of pointing out to others some Facts, which might spirit up the future Researches of Persons capable of doing Justice to a Subject so interesting, and so little known: This, I say, was the Method he chose: And yet, soon after the Publication of the four first Numbers, a Gentleman of great Reputation in Town challenged to himself the eight parallel Paragraphs in the Front of the third Section. This Proceeding of Course discovered a Name, which sought to lie concealed; the Compiler's was no longer a Matter of Conjecture, but was exposed to public Censure, as one ungrateful to his Benefactor and injurious to his Friend.

How grating a Charge of this Nature must be to a Mind of the least generous Turn, I need not explain: It was therefore resented; but at the same Time replied to, with the utmost Decency, toward a Friend, to whom the Compiler oweth Obligations of another Nature; Obligations too solid to be forgot, notwithstanding the Pains taken to acquit him of any, even the highest.

It

ADVERTISEMENT.

It being my Duty, as the Editor and sole Proprietor of the *Dissertations*, to obviate as far as possible all Objections to their Publication ; much more *any* to my Friend's Character, thus branded with the meanest Species of Immorality ; I scrupled not to shew his Defence to several Gentlemen here in Town ; particularly to one of great Distinction, and the close Friend of the Compiler's Accuser. This worthy Person reported the Terms of my Friend's Defence to his : But the latter still insisted upon his Title to the Paragraphs in Question : No Civilities, no Acknowledgments of former Obligations, said he, *can be a Reason why, that Gent. should possess himself of another's Property or Invention.*

That these were his Words, I insist upon, from the Information of the Person of Distinction here referr'd to : And yet, it seems not a little odd, That any Extracts, from one or more old Authors, should be called any Man's Property : But admitting the Justice of this *new Casuistry* ; would it not appear equally odd in the Compiler of the *Dissertations*, whose Essays are collected from various Authors, to overlook the Contributions of his living and particular Friend ? The Compiler, in Truth, claims *no Property* in the Parallels, and is glad, for the Sake of his Readers that *he cannot* ; because they are extracted, and he still insists upon it that he extracted them, from the *Lebar-Gabala* and Sir *Isaac Newton* ; and he declares, that had his Friend spared him the Labour of making those Extracts, he would be so far from concealing the Obligation, he could not resist the Pleasure of publishing it to the World.

How easily this Averment of the Compiler must be credited, will appear from a Fact I am
going

ADVERTISEMENT.

going to produce ; and which luckily must be impervious to all Cavil or Controversy.---In the Year 1748, the *Dissertations* were put into the present Form ; and yet, so diffident was the Compiler of his own Performance, that he could by no Means be prevailed upon to consent to a Publication, until he had this very Gentleman's Judgment of the Whole. He accordingly sent me the Work to be laid before him : This Trust I have discharged. The Gentleman here intended kept the Book several Months in his Hands ; and after delivering it back into mine, he told me he would, by that Day's Post, write to the Compiler, and give him his Judgment : He accordingly did so, in a Letter dated *April 15, 1749* : And so far was he *then* from taking Offence at the Places, where his own Name is mentioned ; or at those, where he thinks it *now* injurious to have it omitted ; that he declared himself highly satisfied with the Whole, and this in Terms which the Compiler's Modesty will not admit me to transcribe.

If the parallel Paragraphs here made, be of Use to illustrate our *Irish* Antiquities, it is of no Consequence to the Public who extracted them : Any Gentleman conversant in the Subject, could make those Extracts as well probably as the Person now abused for contending that he took this Labour himself : If there be Nothing here that he or any other Compiler can properly call *his own*, who in his Senses could disown that he was spared the Pains by another, if that was really the Case ? That it is not, is evident, I hope, from the Proofs here produced ; if more be wanted, they are ready at Hand for the Vindication of a Gentleman no way uneasy about the Character of the Writer, so that he can defend that of the Man.

ERRATA.

INtroduction; Page 13. in Note *f*, for 90 Years before Christ, read 90 Years after Christ—P. 31. Line 19. for domestic, read domestic.—— DISSERTATIONS; P. 7. last Line, for fictious, read fictitious—P. 12. Line 23. for Doner, read Donor—P. 13. L. 25. for Origenel, read Original—P. 19. in the Note, L. 4. for ond, read and—P. 22. in the Verse, read *Venit ad*, for *Venit ad*—P. 29. in the Note, L. 3 for Druiduz, read Druidum—P. 49. L. 4. in the Note, for his, read this—P. 65. L. 3. for Scence, read Scene—P. 71. L. 2. for two Javelins, read double Javelins—P. 140. in the Note (in some Copies of the Impression) for ortus que, read portusque—P. 163. L. 12. for Belgian, read Belgians—P. 191. last L. for aud, read and—P. 196. L. 20. for *Eocha*, read *Eochad*—P. 200. L. 16. for affected, read effected.

FOR the Information of those Readers that are not acquainted with the Antiquities of *Ireland*; it may be proper to observe to them, That by the Word *Scots*, (so frequently used in the following Work) are meant the antient Inhabitants of *Ireland*, or the *Milesian* Race; not those of modern *Scotland*, except where the Word is distinctly applied to them: And that *Ireland* was called *Scotia major*, or the greater *Scotland*; as was *North-Britain*, *Scotia minor*; this latter Country having been colonized by the *Scots* of *Ireland*, and established into a Monarchy by one of their Princes.

Ad Auctorem.

O D E.

“ M Otum ex I B E R O
principe civicum,
“ Bellique causas, et vitia, et modos,
“ Ludumque fortunae, vagasque
“ Vindicum amicitias, et arma
“ Nondum expiatis uncta cruoribus,
“ Periculosae plenum opus aleae
“ Tractas, et incedis per ignes
“ Suppositos cineri doloso.”

Paulisper audi; grandia dum paras
Ne quam allaboras, pectore candido
Haud placeat nostris, tabellâ
Arte licet celebri referta.
Forfan tumescens hic generosior
Majora captans, arroget hoc quoque,
Ne quis notetur laude dignus,
Quin sibi cognitus atque gratus.
Aut hic omissus, mitior ingenuus
Se repressum condoleat miser,
Cujus parentes laude multâ
Finibus agmina depulerunt:
Qui templa divum, pervigili fide
Patrumque divos armaque patria,
Non

Non distulerunt pertueri
Firmitèr atque animosè agentes;
Donec resectis undique viribus
Mansere foli : Quilibet et vaser
Partes in adversas migraret,
Commodus ipse sibi studensque.
O sancta sedes ! unde tibi haec mala?
Rarus fidelis, rarius aequitas,
Rarissimus concordiae usus.
Magni animi, capita imparata :
Huc corruiebant, res tamen, omine
Infausto, I E R N A E. Dum populi
salus
Prudentiam, fidosque duces
Exigeret, sibi congruentes.
Acerba HIBERNOS fata agitant :
malè
Audire fuescunt: non tolerant benè
Audire de noto celebri,
Durius a fociis caventes:
Quid restat ? omnis praeside de domo
Laudetur ? an non ? Id nimium foret,
Raddatur antiquis suum jus :
Tum sibi quisque suum resumet.

J. F. M. D.

INTRODUCTION.

THE History of the old Inhabitants of this Country is so important, and, at the same Time, so edifying to a free People, that few Subjects merit more their Attention, and hardly any can afford more political Instruction: To attain a tolerable Idea of it, we must necessarily enter into the Genius of the People; what we will find, in all Ages, invariable, with regard to their Manners and Polity: An Inflexibility confirmed by Habit, proceeding, partly, from their Original, and partly, from the Remoteness of their Situation: Descended from the most humane and knowing Nation of all the old *Celts*, they imported, very early, the Elements of Letters and Arts into *Ireland*: Here they improved those Elements into Systems of Government and Philosophy, which their undisturbed State from foreign Ambition left them at full Liberty to cultivate, thorough a long Succession of Ages: Their Theology, grafted upon the Religion of Nature, and, partly

partly, deduced from the clearest Fountains of the old Patriarchal Worship, influenced their Manners; rendering them a benevolent, whilst their Researches in Philosophy rendered them a wise, People: It can, therefore, be no Admiration to find this lettered Nation, so long studied in Arts peculiar to themselves, extremely retentive of them, and paying but little Deference to the Learning of the Continent, introduced, comparatively, but lately among them.

It is next to impossible that the Laws and Polity of this Nation should hold out long, after the Reception of Christianity, had they not been founded in their first Principles, and erected, in their Progress, on the Plan of Nature and Wisdom: In a Country where lettered Merit obtained the highest Reward; where Luxury never deranged, nor Conquest stunned, the Intellects of Men, useful Discoveries must be made, and several important Truths unfolded: Principles, thus established, can never be shaken in the Times of Liberty; nor exchanged for worse, but in Times of Ignorance and Servitude: And thus it was, that, during the sixth and seventh Centuries; when *Ireland* was acknowledged as the prime Seat of Learning and Liberty in *Europe*, we find no Attempts made to Alter her Constitution, Laws or Customs, notwithstanding

standing the Introduction of all the *Greek* and *Roman* Refinements.

We shall not anticipate, in this Place, what we have delivered in the subsequent Sections on the Government, Learning and Manners, of this People: We will observe, in the general, That the History of *Ireland* may be denominated, either that of *Liberty* itself; or of (what ought, perhaps, to be as edifying to our Readers) the ABUSE of it. That its Constitution, however excellent in other Respects, gave, or was necessitated to give, too great a Price for the popular Arts, and administered inadequate Means to the noblest Ends; a Contention for rational Liberty and for those Endowments of Body and Mind, without which neither Preferments nor Honors could be obtained in the State. The Thread of their Story will suggest the dangerous Alternative to which this Institution was Subject; and how Power, even on these Terms of Merit, was seldom yielding enough to the Virtue, or, more frequently, that Semblance of Virtue, which both created and endowed it.

The Novelty of this Subject, hardly yet known in our Language by the *faintest* Idea, may recommend it. The Author of the following Essays, like the Explorator of an unknown Region, may claim

viii INTRODUCTION.

claim the Merit of a *first Discoverer*; leaving the Honour, as well as Advantage, of Cultivation to his *Succeſſors*: Whatever the Fate of his Labours may be, it is doubtleſs, a Shame, as ^a *Buchanan* juſtly obſerves, that Perſons, who take great Pains to know as much as poſſible of the Hiſtory of *every other* Nation, ſhould be utter Strangers to that of their *own*.

Before he entered on this Subject, he endeavoured to make himſelf Maſter of the Language of the People he treats of; what he found *absolutely neceſſary*, to gain any competent Knowledge of their Antiquities, Literature and Cuſtoms. When this Task was partly over, he was under the Neceſſity of ſtopping ſhort, until ſeveral Friends furniſhed him with Manuſcripts, which took ſome Time to collect. It were to be wiſhed that this Collection was more complete; although conſidering how the old *Scotiſh* Records have been diſperſed in *England*, *France*, and other Parts at home and abroad, he could not but reckon himſelf lucky in the Acquiſitions he hath made.

^a Abſurdum enim ac pudendum videtur, te qui in iſta *Ætatula*, omnium prope nationum, res geſtas perlegeris, plurimas memoritèr teneas, domi quodàm modo peregrinari. *Buchan ad Jacob. 6. Scotorum Regem.*

He

He has bestowed but little Attention on the Traditions antecedent to the Use of Letters in *Ireland*. The antient *Partholarians*, *Nemetbs*, *Fomorians*, *Bolgians*, and *Danans*, were mostly Colonies from *Britain*, who, according to the Customs of those early Times, led a roving Life; sustaining it by the Flesh of Animals, and the spontaneous Productions of the Earth. Utter Strangers to Arts and Agriculture, an Historian will hardly mention them, but to pass them by: Nay the Times even from *Heremon* to *Ollam-Fodla*, and from him to *Kimbaoth*, are little known: And **TIGERNACH**, a good Judge, doth not scruple to pronounce them uncertain. Letters being then in their Infancy, and the Government, for a long Time; unfixed and factious; little, in Truth, can be expected relating to those early Times: Several Princes, however, like Stars in a clouded Night, appear visibly, and some of the first Magnitude, casting a Glitter on the Shade surrounding them; **AMERGIN**, **ACHY-EDGATHACH**, **OLLAM-FODLA**, and a few more; Persons, who, by their great Wisdom, Love of Order, and the Power of establishing Order, seem, by a pe-

^b This learned Abbat of *Clanmacnois* and *Roscommon* dyed in the Year 1088: several Transcripts from his Works are inserted in the Author's original Copy of the *Annales quatuor Magistrorum*.

culiar Providence, to be raised up, amongst this remote People, to preserve the Theology and Purity of Manners of their *Spanish* Ancestors, and secure them, at stated Intervals, from that Darkness which became proverbial of the *Northern* Nations. The States of *Greece*, in the *East*, like this Nation in the *West*, of *Europe*, seem endowed, in the same Manner, with certain Heroes in Arts and Arms, who proved so many Luminaries, not only to their Countrymen, but also to the contiguous Nations with whom they had any Inter-course; a kind of *Ethnic Hebrews*, if I may be allowed the Expression, who kept the Laws of Nature in some Force, where those of Revelation found no Entrance.

The first Great Men of *Ireland* are, indeed, for numberless Reasons, less known than those of *Greece*, and can never be known so well. This will point out to the judicious what Use we ought to make of the first Ages of the *Irish* History. Virtue, at some Periods, triumphing over Faction; Faction, alternately, bringing Misrule and Ignorance to its Support, and triumphing in its turn. It will be a Pleasure, amidst this Confusion, to observe History, in all Ages, doing some Justice to those who adorned it; and to see Virtue, in some Degree, emerging out of the Obscurity of Time and Faction. The Nation was never thoroughly

INTRODUCTION xi

thoroughly undone nor vanquished by *itself*, until after the Expulsion of the *Normans*: And to this is owing the Preservation of a Language near as old as the Deluge; the Succession of Monarchs amidst the Contests of three rival Families of the same Race; a faithful Register of their Reigns and genealogical Descents; in fine, indelible signatures of the Use of Government and Letters in *Ireland*, from the Time of its being colonized by a Nation who, by all Accounts, had the Use of Letters and Arts earlier than any other *Celtic* People.

• The building of EAMANIA, the admirable Œconomy of its Princes, and the HUGONIAN Succession, form a new Æra for the Certainty of History: Now a ROYNEY gives Rise to Jurisprudence, after a long Suspension of Laws, for the Regulation of Property: The Reigns of ANGUS-TURMY-TEAMOR, of EOCHY FEILOCH (who restored the pentarchical Government) and others, afford Splendor to the Laws, and Security to the Sciences: CATHBAD, the celebrated *Druid*, instructs CONCOBAR Mac NESSA, who derived so much Glory to the Nation by the Arts of Peace and War: DEGAD distinguishes himself in *Munster*; RUDRAID in *Ulster*: CUCULAND, CONALL-KEARNACH, and CUROY Mac DARY perform Glorious Feats in the martial Way: And ME-

B 2

ABA

ABA, Queen of *Conaught*, with some Failings, displays Abilities which equal her to the greatest Heroines of Antiquity.——Here was a Constellation of great, able, worthy Personages; and to finish the Period, the Reign of CONARY *the Great* is singularly distinguished by synchronizing with the Birth and Life of our DIVINE MASTER, as well as by its being the longest, most peaceful, and most truly Glorious in the History of this Nation.

^a IN a short Time after the inauspicious Death of CONARY *the Great*, we are presented with a new Scene of History; of which the *Masters of the World*, as they affected to be called, were the Recorders. The People of *Ireland*, connected in all former Times with the *Picts*, who were, in some Degree, their Tributaries, enter boldly into
Britain,

^a CONARY I. otherwise CONARY *the Great*, lived in the famous Royal House of BRUIGEN-DA-DARG near *Teamor*. It was burned to the Ground in the first Year of his Reign, but rebuilt soon after very sumptuously. It was burned a second Time, and the King perished in the Flames. The Occasion was this——That Great Monarch having expelled *Ankel O Conmac* and other Conspirators, his Accomplices, out of the Kingdom, became naturally an Object of Revenge to those Traytors: *Ankel*, related to the Governor of *Man*, was there protected, until he found an Opportunity of drawing together Numbers of the Desperate from all Parts, with whom he invaded *Ireland*, and contrived to set the King's Palace on Fire, before any Notice could arrive of his Descent.——This second burning of BRUIGEN-DA-DARG was attended with great Confusions in *Ireland*, and produced an Inter-reign of five Years.—From *Conary I.* descended his Majesty King GEORGE II. in the 53d Generation.

INTRODUCTION. xiii

Britain, and there measure their Arms with those of the *Roman* Legions commanded by AGRICOLA, the ablest Commander of their Empire. CRIMTHAN I. then King of *Ireland*, carries on the War with Vigour, and the *Romans* find Allies among his own Subjects to be reveng'd upon him. The Head of the Faction goes over to *Agricola*, and encourages him, by several Artifices, to make *Ireland* the Seat of the War: An Invasion of *Ireland* is accordingly projected; but *Agricola* is suddenly recalled to *Rome*: Nor would the *Romans*, after the Loss of that Leader, venture upon the Expedition.

CRIMTHAN, now encouraged by the Success of ARVIRAG against the *Romans*, goes over in Person; and came back laden with Spoil and Victory. This was not *Crimthan's* sole Merit: He penetrated into the Arts of his Enemies, which he converted to the Advantage of his People; established a new Discipline among his Troops, and strengthened his Government by Improvements in Tactics and Mechanics: This indeed was a War of Acquisition.

SOON after the unfortunate End of *Crimthan* in ^e BIN-HEDAR, we shall find the *Scotish* Triumphs abroad counterbalanced by a ^f terrible Revolution

^e Now the Hill of *Howth*, where stood *Dun-crimthan*, the Royal Palace of *Crimthan*.

^f 90 Years before *Christ*.

volution at Home. The *Belgian* Nation, who inhabited the Western Province of *Ireland*, joined by the desperate, perhaps *injured* Septs of the same Race in the other Provinces, took up Arms against the Government, and over-turned it. In their Tide of Fury, they massacre the Nobility in several Parts of the Kingdom, and bid fair for burying the whole *Scotish* Nation, together with the Memory of it, in one common Grave; had not the Virtue of MORAN, the Usurper CARBRY CATCAN's Son, interposed. He absolutely refuses the regal Title, and, by the Force of his Abilities alone, prevailed upon the triumphing *Attacots* to relent; nay, to restore the Royal Family in the Person of FEREDACH the Just.

NO History can produce a more glorious Revolution, than this before us. MORAN, the most worthy Son of a worthless King, divests himself of Power, and, at the same Time, disarms a furious Race of Upstarts, who had all Power in their Hands. He, not only declined the Diadem they offered him, but prevailed upon them to bestow it upon the Person they dreaded and hated most

^s The Name of *Attacots*, properly *Aibachtuata*, was given to this motely Aggregate of Rebels, in memory of their Cruelties: The Name reached to North *Britain*, and might properly enough be applied originally to all riotous Insurgents: In process of Time it was no longer used in this restrained and literal Sense, but became peculiar to the People inhabiting close to *Adrian's Wall* in *Britain*. See *Buchan. lib. 2. p. 53.*

most, FEREDACH *the Just*. FEREDACH takes MORAN into the Administration, and delivered to him a great Part of his Authority, by appointing him Chief Judge of *Ireland*. They soon wrought Harmony out of Misrule; Quiet out of Insecurity; and Order out of Confusion. Let us rest a little on so important an Event. The Professions of the Monarch and of the Judge shone out in Action. They would, in the most indolent and unguarded Times, govern upon such Terms: In these Days of Jealousy and popular Petulance they could govern on no other. They prevented the Desires of all Lovers of true Government, by an active Uprightness, to which they made every Measure of their Administration subservient, and frustrated the Machinations of the Desperate, by a Sagacity dictated by a refined Knowledge of the Times they lived in. To provoke Faction was unavoidable; to punish it dangerous: They left it breathless and inexcusable by their Equity, and baffled it by an Authority, which, neither the Sword, nor all the Powers of Magistracy can bestow or equal. Death put a Period to their Glorious Administration, and to all the Happiness it produced. A new Election, which ever more kindles the hidden Fires of Faction, set this Kingdom in a Flame. The former

Tragedy

Tragedy of the *Attacots* is acted over. ^h ELIM, provincial King of *Ulster*, is remembered for playing the principal Part in it: He is remembered to his Infamy, although he strove to hide his Crimes in the Destruction of Letters and History; but his short Administration prevented him: he is represented as he ought to be. FEREDACH *the Just* and MORAN are delivered down to us as the Authors of all the Happiness of their Times. What an Incentive to *honest* and *worthy* Conduct! what a Lesson to *hesitating* Principle! what a Spur to *drowsy* Authority! and what a Terror to *partial* or *wicked* Magistrates!——Who, from any low Subserviency to Party, should repudiate the divine active Virtues which FEREDACH exerted, and exerted *effectually*, in the most perilous Times that, perhaps, *Ireland* ever beheld. Such Characters often extend their Government beyond the Grave: They sow the Seeds of laudable Emulation in Minds yet unborn, and challenge to themselves the Virtue of future Times, by being, in a great degree, the Authors of it. This is not all: These Examples must remind Great Men of what they ought to *expect*, and of what they must *justly dread* from *true* History; *True* History, I say, whose Voice will be heard, when the Power, which may *bribe* or *silence* it, poseth all Operation. THE

^h Between *Fiatach the fair* and *Elim*, *Fiachad Finoladh* stepped into the Government of *Ireland*, and continued in it for 7 Years; but his Reign was short and his end tragical,

¹ THE second *Attacotic* War proved, in some Degree, more destructive than the first, and the more, as the very provincial Kings of *Ireland*, with *Elim* at the Head of them, made the latter the more imposing on many, who were made to mistake *Liberty* for the *Chains* forged for them. This Oligarchical Tyranny could not hold out. Its Violence recalled the exiled *Hugonian* Line, in the Person of TUATHAL TEACHTMAR, before the public Voice declared for him. That Prince, assisted by his Grandfather King of the *Picts*, set sail for *Ireland*, landed in the *Damnonian* ERRUS, and began the great Work of rescuing his native Country from Thralldom: By the most rapid Progress he scours the five Provinces, proves victorious in every Conflict, and finally fights the decisive ^k Battle of ACOILL near *Teamor*, in which *Elim* lost his Life, and the *Attacots* all Power.

THE Constitution was once again recovered from the Fever of Tyranny and Faction: The States, assembled at *Teamor*, co-operated with the most acceptable Monarch that was ever elected in *Ireland*, to prevent future Relapses; and then was renewed the famous ^c *Hugonian* Law which excluded, for ever, the House of EBER and IRE from any Right of Succession to the Throne.

C NO

¹ Anno Dom. 126. ^k Fought A. D. 130.
Established 330 Years before Christ.

NO Law was ever more solemnly recognized by the whole Nation than this, in favour of the HEREMONIAN Line. It shows how sensible this People were of the Evils attending an elective Form of Government : But their Obstinacy in reserving to themselves the Power of electing their Monarchs out of this one Family shows that they only exchanged the Evil they remedied for one almost equally desperate ; what appears plainly from the fatal Contests between the North and South *Hy-Nialls*. No wonder therefore they should fight the Battles of rival Princes against themselves. They often fought for true Patriots also ; Monarchs, whose Lot, under such a Government, was rather to be *pitied*, than *envied*. One of their *Fileas* describes the Condition of such Princes very pathetically : “ What Patriot King,” says he, “ can now undertake to save his Country, without exposing himself to the rudest Dangers ? “ His very Success will be insecure ; nor will he “ be able to maintain his Post, without the Mortification of ruining Thousands.” I think the *Filea* did not exaggerate. But uneasy as such a State of Government must be, from the Alternatives of Liberty and Licentiousness, yet how preferable to any state of Servitude, the State of Dejection, Ignorance and Despondency ; where the warmest Virtue is, at best, but *passive* ; the best Intentions *suspected* ; and where Tyranny alone is *vigilant* !

THE TUATHALIAN Constitution, erected upon the Ruins of the Oligarchy of ELIM Mac CONRA, is an Æra that an Historian of Ireland, should particularly rest upon : And yet what Struggles hath not the Kingdom underwent, before this Constitution could be brought to bear, by a thorough Confinement of the regal Succession in the *Hy-Niall* Line ? The *Boromean* Tribute exacted by *Tuathal* from the Province of *Leinster* was rather the Act of Rage and Revenge than of Justice : Unjust as it was, the Legislature gave it a solemn Sanction, nay continued the partial Tyranny for a Series of five hundred and fifty nine Years after. This Step, in its very Original, shook the Constitution, and drew off the Attention of the Nation, in a great Degree, from the Succour of the *Piëts*, now reduced to great Streights by the *Romans* under *Lollius* and *Calphurnius Agricola*. The short Sketch we are giving of our antient Monarchy will not admit a farther Detail of the Mischiefs occasioned by the *Boromean* Tribute.

AFTER the Death of TUATHAL TE-
 ACHTMAR, what a strange Contrast of Characters do we find in the History of the *Irish* Monarchs ! ¹ FEIDLIM, surnamed *the Legislator*,
 C 2 gives

¹ The Son of *Tuathal the acceptable*, (for so I translate *Teachtmar*.) He came to the Throne A. D. 164.

gives excellent Examples of equitable Government in his own particular Conduct, as well as by the wise Laws he got established. CON-KED-CATHACH his Son, proves a Prince of great Abilities ; very few of all their Monarchs displayed greater ; none whose Abilities were more tryed by adverse Fortune, as well as Prosperity. View his Posterity in the direct Line down to NIALL *the Great*, each of whom filled the Throne of *Ireland*, and perhaps no Country can produce a Succession of more illustrious Princes ; whether we regard their Magnanimity ; the Difficulties they overcame ; the Figure they made in the Learning and Laws of their Country ; or finally, their Exertion of almost every laudable Quality to recommend the *Man* as well as the *Hero*. This Picture hath its Shades, enough indeed to obscure its Beauties ! CON-KED-CATHACH, attempting to raise the *Boromean* Tribute, is defeated in the Battle of MASTEAN, and loseth the Throne for four Years. The unruly Ambition of MOGHA NUADAT attacks him on his Restoration : The Fortune of CON prevailed and drove his Rival into *Spain* ; where, by Insinuations, and his great Talents, he obtained the Alliance, and secured the Interests, of a powerful Prince of that Country. The *Spaniard* conducted him back into *Ireland*, at the Head of a powerful

powerful Force ; and CON is obliged to yield him up the Government of that Southern Province which took in the one half Part of the whole Island, and which was so noted, ever after, by the Name of LETH-MOGHA. This bipartite Sovereignty did not hold long. MOGHA NUADAT, in a few Months, raised new Claims ; which shewed, that nothing less than the Government of the whole Kingdom could satisfy him. The Fate of these two Princes is decided in the Plain of MOYLENA : MOGHA is intirely defeated ; what restored Peace to the Nation, and Security to the Establishment, during the remainder of Con's Government.

AGAIN ; view the ^m *Heremonians'* Intrusions into *Ulster*, (for which, certainly, the Contumacy of the *Ultonians*, and Parricide of FIBRADY TIREACH gave sufficient Pretext ;) the Factions in CON-KED-CATHACH's own Family ; the Disorders in *Munster* ; the crazy Ambition of LUGAD Mac CON ; the Settlement ⁿ of EOCHAD RIADA in *Ulster* and *North-Britain* ;

^m A. D. 213.

ⁿ The Son of *Conary 2.* of the *Momonian Ernain* Race, and, by his Mother's Side, the Grandson of CON-KED-CATHACH. From this EOCHAD, otherwise called *Carbry Riada*, the *Scots* of *Britain*, as well as those who inhabited the present County of *Antrim*, took the Name of *Dal-Riads* for several Centuries : And he became also one of the illustrious Ancestors of the present Royal Family of *Great Britain*. See the *Dissertations*.

the violent Acts of CORMAC O' QUIN, confessedly as just and wise a Monarch as ever reign'd in *Ireland*; the standing Army under FIN Mac CUMHAL, that excellent Commander and learned Casuist, the wresting of the Province of *Connaught* out of the Hands of the BOLGIANS; lastly, the Wars with the *Romans* in *Britain* for near three hundred Years; view all this, I say, and many other great Events, which must be omitted here, and you will hardly, in any Country, discover Instances of greater *Glory*, or greater *Infamy*.

° NIALL *the Great* and DATHY, his Nephew and Successor, put a Period to our Heathen History, by Actions worthy of the greatest Heroes: They secure their Power at home, by the Affections of the People; and strengthen it abroad by foreign Alliances: No two Monarchs of *Ireland* can be matched with them in this particular; as none ever carried the Glory of their Country farther. Both oppose the *Romans* in *Britain*, and pursue them into *Gaul*, now almost torn from their Dominion by the several *Northern* Nations who dismember their Empire, and put a full Stop

° King of *Ireland* from the Year 379 to the Year 406. He became the Great Ancestor of the Royal Line of *Ireland*; as *Eochad Riada* was the Head of that of *North-Britain*.

to

to their Pride and Tyranny. NIALL, covered with Glory, falls by the Hands of one of his own Subjects on the Banks of the *Loire*; and the other forces his Way to the Foot of the *Alps*, where a Flash of Lightning puts an End to his Life and Triumphs.

CHRISTIANITY opens a new, I may say an unparelled, Scene of History in *Ireland*: *Rome* plants it, and with more rapid Success than we can learn of any other Country. *Heathen* Knowledge is at the Height on the Appearance of this new Doctrine. Various Systems of theological and social Duties intoxicate the Heads of Men, who now, since the Times of CORMAC O'QUIN, judge for themselves, and are no longer hood-winked by their *Druids*, with whom the Performance of religious Functions is left, as Ministers solely, not as *Dictators*. Among all these repugnant Systems, each is found weak, although blended with some refined Truths. Such a compound Philosophy exposes Truth it self to Doubt; and, amidst all these Doubts, the Doctrine of our *Divine Master* opens, at once, the Way to Certainty. The People embrace it by a sort of spiritual Violence, which transplants all the Learning, as well as Virtue, of the *Western* World into a Corner hitherto thought as barbarous and ignorant, as it was remote and *Northern*.
THE

THE chief Planter of the Gospel in *Ireland*, by Birth a *Briton*, but a *Roman* by Education, was a very able as well as pious Man. He did not think it inconsistent with his Duty, as a Missionary, to give his Advice, and even his Assistance, in the Reformation of our political Government: He assisted to the furthest Limit that the Genius of the Nation would permit: He went *no farther*. Happily every Form is consistent with Christianity; although, doubtless, some Constitutions are more favourable to it than others; a free Form is particularly so. True Polity gets a reflex Light from Religion, which hath an inherent one: The Confessor strove to cast the Lustre of the latter upon the Constitution. *Ireland*, on his Entrance, knew nothing of Servitude, or arbitrary Domination. His Business as a Politician, consisted in correcting the *Intemperance* of Liberty: And the Government, considering him in Quality of a *Statesman*, as well as *Apostle*, admitted him to sit in its Assemblies, where he soon gained great Influence. In Conjunction with other great Men he particularly had a Hand in reforming History (the Mirror of Polity and Wisdom) by expunging what dishonoured it in the corrupt Doctrines of the *Druids* with which it was connected. Religion and Government must flourish under

INTRODUCTION. xxv

under such a Guide; both flourished in these Times particularly, and *all Europe* reaped the Benefit; until worse, in the Days of *ADRIAN the fourth*, unhing'd the Constitution. Then were found the Effects of *ecclesiastical Excesses*, when the Ministers of the *Roman Court* made large and shameful Strides to grasp at a Power which Religion did not want or warrant, and which consequently hurt Religion and Mankind ever since.

OLIO *L* *MOLT*, the first of our *Christian* Monarchs succeeded to *LAOGARY*, who apostatized: He did Honour to Religion and Government: His frequent Recourse to the Sense of the Nation, by its Representatives in *TEAMOR*, shows how worthy he was of being the Son, as well as Successor, of *DATHY*. We can charge him with no Mal-administration, but what *Datby*, and the best of our Monarchs, were equally guilty of. No wonder single Men should be fond of a Power enjoyed by their Predecessors; but to see the full Convention of the States, at all Times, sanctifying the Iniquity, *by Law*, is amazing, at least in Theory! The Reader will easily perceive we mean here the Exaction of the *Boromean* Tribute; that flaming Instance of tyrannical Power, under

D

the

the freest Governments, as well as under the most despotic.

THE Battle of OCHA, in the Year 483, put an End to the regal Succession in the Provincial Kings, who, in spite of the *Tuathalian Law*, were now and then thrust in by Factions, who despised that and every Law, until their own Superiority shewed the Necessity of some legal Government. When Ambition was once satisfied, some of these Intruders approved themselves good Men: But their Integrity and Abilities, however great, were a bad Equivalent for dangerous and illegal Innovations. At the Period in Question, the Family of NIALL *the Great* became so powerful as to exclude the Provincial Princes, for near six hundred Years, and confine the Sovereignty intirely to themselves. More valiant or heroic Princes no History can produce, were *great Ambition* to imply Heroism, and what we generally call *great Actions*: But taking away the Judgment of *Notion*, and recurring to that of *Reason*, we shall find most of these *great Actions* stripped of their Lustre, and tarnished by that fatal Contention between the *North* and *South Hy-Nialls*, which ended not but in the Destruction of the four Royal Branches of which that Family was composed.

WE

WE must, however, observe (and our Readers should not over-look it) that the *Hy-Niall* Princes, with all their Faults, were very able, and in the general, very pious Monarchs. Bred up from their Infancy among Noblemen of the same Race, whereof several were their Rivals, and all their Equals; they were preserved from the Follies, and rescued from the Vices, which a corrupt Education begets in more modern Princes, and which, when matured by sovereign Authority, operate so lamentably against the Good of Mankind. Utter Strangers to that Distance which so easily unlearns the Equality of human Nature; and as little exposed to the Adulation, which deifies Wretchedness, enriches the Soil of Vice, and improves every human Weakness beyond the ordinary Degree in inferior Mortals, the *Hy-Nialls* wore the Diadem with a Majesty becoming a free State; and with a conscious Dignity becoming the Merit which gave it. Where the Genius of the Constitution required this Sort of Education; where Arrogance was decent; and where a State of Subjection must be more certain even to the most Sanguine than an Adoption to sovereign Power, it was not difficult to convince Princes that *Kings are only the Servants of the People*; and Servants too in that Post where the greatest A-

bilities are strained to the utmost, where most Labour is employed, most Perils encountered, and where more Follies are to be concealed. Such were the Principles they must necessarily entertain, a Necessity which rendered their private Morals *austere*, their public Virtues popular, and both *humane*. This is a *glorious*, but *true* Characteristic of the *Hy-Niall* Race ; from which we must not separate another (the Cause of some great Faults) a Strain of active Courage, which neither Danger could shake, nor Death intimidate.

WITH this Intrepidity of Mind, and those other Virtues, which, in a great Degree, attoned for its Excesses, the Fame of our Kings spread far. When *Gothic* Ignorance expelled all lettered Knowledge from the Continent, the Sciences fell into the Arms of the *Hy-Niall* Princes, by whose Bounty they throve, and under whose Protection they flourished, until CHARLES *the Great*, Emperor of the *West*, transplanted them back, by the Means of Professors from *Ireland*.

THUS have our Monarchs established a Reputation, which no other Princes in *Europe* ever yet obtained : *Europe* recognized it ; and so sensible was Charles *the Great* of their Merit, that he honoured them, in a particular Manner, with his Alliance and Friendship ; a Memorial of which

is preserved, to this Day, in the Paintings of the Royal Palace of *Verfailles*.

THE four first Centuries after the Reception of Christianity, are the most glorious and edifying in our Story. I need say but little, in this Place, of Times so celebrated in the Histories of *Europe* : I will only observe, That in the Year ^p 503 the *Scots* conquered a considerable Part of the neighbouring Isle, from their inveterate, and (I am sorry to say) provoked Enemies the *Picts*. The Descent into *North-Britain* was made under the Sons of EIRK, the Son of EOCHY MUNRAVAR, who sprang directly from our two CONARY's, the last of whom filled the Throne of *Ireland*, in the Year 220. They possessed themselves of *Albany*, *Ardgyle* and the Western Isles ; which large Tract went several Ages, under the Name of the ALBANIAN DALRIADA. In this Country they erected a Monarchical Government, upon the Plan of that of *Ireland*, their Parent Country.

IN Process of Time, we find this celebrated Race becoming, by Force of Arms, Masters of almost all *North-Britain*, under KINETH Mac ALPINE, in the ninth Century ; and, finally,

^p See the *Dissertations*, Sect. II.

through

through the Daughter of MALCOLM II. giving Monarchs to these three Kingdoms in the Person of JAMES VI. of *Scots*, whose Posterity fills the Throne of all the *British* Dominions, at this Day, by the Succession of King GEORGE, II.

WHILST the Contests of the *Hy-Niall* Princes are every Day disturbing the Nation in Fact, or in Prospect, yet we find each endeavouring to support his Pretensions by popular Virtues, and giving the utmost Security to Religion and Letters, by the Endowment of Colleges, the Encouragement of Knowledge, and giving the Sciences the ¹ profoundest Peace, amidst all the Tumults of domestic War. Incredible as this may appear, yet no Fact of History was ever more authentic. No wonder then, as the learned Dean *Prideaux* observes, that *Ireland* should, in those Ages, become the prime Seat of Learning in all *Christendom*.

¹ That such was the Case with regard to Men of Science, even in the Heathen Times, we are assured from the concurrent Testimonies of all our Historians. The Words of *Buchanan* are so apposite in this Place, that better cannot be chosen. “Tantus eis honos multis in locis habetur, “ut et ipsi sacro-sancti, et eorum domus pro asylo sint; et “inter infestissimos hostes, ubi crudelissime et bellum geritur et victoria exercetur, perpetua sit eis, eorumque “comitibus, ultro citroque; commeandi potestas.” *Rerum Scotticar. lib. I.*

THOSE

THOSE *Golden Days* had their Period: The fierce and heathen Nations of the *North* of *Europe* pour in upon *Ireland*, in the ninth Century, by successive Inundations; and carry on a wasteful War with the *Scots* of both Isles, for more than two hundred Years. These People went, in *Ireland*, under the general Name of *Northmen*, and were in Fact those *Normans* who conquered a great Part of *Europe*; and were the bravest and most terrible Enemies that ever *Europe* had to contend with. In *Ireland* their Communication produced a Corruption of Manners, and a great Fall from the Politeness, Virtue and Learning which distinguished the *Scotish* Nation from all others. The Constitution was weakened; while Faction, by the help of the Invaders, was gathering Strength. The common Enemy seldom wanted Numbers of the disaffected to take his Part, and assist, with more than ordinary Fury, to satiate domestic Revenge. These *Normans*, however, thus qualified for the Conquest of *Ireland* by their own Bravery, and as much by the Perversity of their native Allies, could never master this Country; nay, they were at last expelled out of it.

WHATEVER Honour the *Scots* might have acquired, by holding out so long against the *Normans*,

mans, as well as against *themselves* ; yet the Constitution, baited so long a Time, could never recover its pristine Vigour. The Taint left on our Manners, joined to the Intrusion of the Provincial Kings by the Expulsion of MALACHY II, frustrated the best Efforts of several Great Men to bring this Constitution to its *first Principles*. This was the Time in which *Bernard*, the learned Monk (in his Life of our Primate MALACHY O' MORGAIR) complains of intolerable Licentiousness in the State ; nay, he does not scruple to call us a barbarous People.

THE famous *Hy-Niall* Succession having failed in the Year 1022, an Inter-reign of seventy two Years ensued ; in which DONCHAD, the Son of BRIAN BOROMY, DERMOD *Mac* MAL-NAMBO and TURLOGH O'BRIAN, made some Shew of Royalty, by assuming the Kingly Title, which none, but their several Factions, acknowledge. To them succeeded two Great Men, DOMNALL O LACHLIN and MURKERTAGH O BRIAN ; the one, as Head of the Royal *Hy-Niall* Line, claiming a prescriptive Right of Succession from his Family ; the other, that of the new Constitution, which brought in the Provincial Kings, so long, and, as was pretended, so illegally, excluded. These

two great Princes contended for more than twenty Years. The People were ground between them. The one ruled in the *North*; the other in the *South*: What contributed greatly to revive in the Minds of the People the famous bipartite Division of LETH-CUINN and LETH-MOGHA, formerly hinted. Neither would be content with his Dividend, without the whole Authority which *each* assumed. They had several furious Conflicts in the Field, and were prevented from many more, by the Interposition of our Primates and other Patriots, who endeavoured, in vain, to reconcile their Interests. At different Times they were alternately crushed by each others Weight to the Brink of utter Ruin: Again, they compounded Differences, and seemed to part Friends. The Fault lay in the *Faction*, not in the *Men*. The young King of *Conaught*, TURLOGH *the Great*, had, towards the End of their motely Administration, well nigh wrested all Power out of the Hands of both; out of the Hands of *O Brian* he wrested it indeed effectually, some two Years before his Death.

INTO the other he struck Terror; and DOMNAL O LACHLIN, with no Addition to his former Authority, surviv'd his Rival to the Year 1125.

ON the Death of that excellent *Tyrone* Prince, none is found able to contend with the King of *Conaught*. He is owned King of *Ireland* by the Majority of the Nation; but is attacked by the most powerful Men in it, and *occasionally* served by them in Turn; as they found it their Interest to take different, and often contradictory, Measures of Opposition. In the *South Hy-Niall* he warred upon his Father-in-Law, MURCHAD O' MALACHLIN, and in the End mastered him. TIGERNAN O' ROU RKE, Prince of *Hy-Bruin Bressny*, ever wavering in his Politics, joins and opposes him, to the great Hurt of his own Interest, as well as of those of the Nation; to whose Catastrophe he was greatly instrumental.

DERMOD *Mac* MURCHAD, Prince of *Hy-Kinsellagh*, the Bane of his Country, has the Will, but seldom the Power, to distress TURLOGH. The MAC CARTHYS and O'BRIANS, by their own Contentions, lay *Munster* quite open to his Authority, which he exerted in that Province to the Height of his Wishes. DUNCHAD O'CARROLL, Prince of *Orgi-all*, a very active and able Man, sticks mostly to his Interests, for thirty two Years together. Amidst all these Events, TURLOGH *the Great* stood superior to all his Enemies for more than

INTRODUCTION. xxxv

twenty Years until MURKERTAGH O'-LACHLIN, Prince of the *Northern Hy-Niall*, and Grand Nephew to the late DOMNAL, became a powerful Rival to him. They attack each other with various Success by Sea and Land. The latter brought the Remains of the *Normans*, and the Naval Power of SCOTLAND to his Assistance, but was defeated. However the Death of TURLOGH, in the Year 1156, put an End to the Contest, and delivered up to MURKERTAGH the Sovereignty of the greatest Part of the Kingdom.

THIS Turn in Favour of MURKERTAGH flattered his Ambition greatly, and seemed to promise well for the Restoration of the *Hy-Niall* Constitution. RODERIC, the young King of *Connaught*, was the only Person of Note who had sufficient Power to contest his Authority. Him he reduced by Force and Stratagem; and MURKERTAGH becomes now King of all *Ireland*, in as ample a Manner as any of his Predecessors since NIALL *the Great*. Happy would it be for this Kingdom could MURKERTAGH obtain, at this Time, a Law in Favour of his Family, and raise out of the House of OLEACH a new Race of *Hy-Niall* Monarchs, in the Order of some conditional hereditary Right: But that, in

xxxvi INTRODUCTION.

the Circumstances of Times, ripening to Destruction, was impossible. The Provincial Kings of *Munster* and *Conaught* would never part with their usurped Rights of succeeding to the Sovereignty, and especially to a Prince who had not sufficient Power to *force* nor Abilities to *gain* them into so salutary an Expedient.

MURKERTAGH was not long possessed of his great Authority, when he was fatally prevailed upon to abuse it by very arbitrary and imprudent Measures. This Turn in his Administration plunged him into a very unjust Invasion of the Rights of the Province of ^r ULAD, by which he fell a Sacrifice to the Vengeance of an injured People, in the Battle of LITTERLUIN in the Year one thousand one hundred and sixty six. So sudden a Stroke given to the *Hy-Niall* Interest opened a Way for the Succession of *Roderic*, the Son of TURLOGH *the Great*, the last of the *Irish* Monarchs.

THE States of the Kingdom with one Voice declare for *Roderic*. He assembles them in *Dublin*, the Capital of the *Normans*, and the chief

^r I call it the Province of *Ulad*, to distinguish it from the present Province of *Ulster*, with which several Writers confound it.

Seat of the little Power they had left in this Kingdom. But many of those States brought their *Voices*, without bringing their *Hearts*, thither. They gave *Way* to a Power which they could not *resist*; nay, by a *spiteful* and *factions* Species of Loyalty, easily accounted for, they contended who should be most forward in the Support of the present Establishment: Accordingly *Roderic* was inaugurated, and his Rights were recognized, in the most solemn Manner that any of his Predecessors could require or boast. He knew the Spirit of this People by long Experience, and had Reason to suspect so much Unanimity; but he probably feared but little from it. He soon found his Mistake. An Invasion, which could not affect a *German Hanse-town* in the present Age, armed many Parties against him, and in a few Months dissolved a Monarchy which stood out against all Shocks for more than two thousand Years! This crazy Government which, for a hundred and fifty Years past, since the Death of *Malachy II*, hath born the *most violent* Strokes, expired now of a *weak* one; and of one which a *small Effort of Virtue* might easily repel. But *Virtue* dropped the Curtain; and all the Glory and Power of this People vanished in an Instant! What an excellent Lesson this to Nations yet *free*! But how useless and unimproving to any given

xxxviii INTRODUCTION.

given up, in the same Manner, to a furious Spirit of Faction ; regardless of all future Contingencies ; ulcerated in the most malignant Species of domestic Infatuation !

THE Study and Knowledge of this ancient People, through all the Stages of their Story, can hardly fail of being edifying to the present Times. Truth is a Mark set up for all Mankind, and if we render Society unhappy by missing it, we may blame ourselves. We inertly take our Aim from a Point, which is generally the worst we can be placed in ; that of *Education* and *Custom*, the *Source of almost every moral Evil* : we seek no farther ; and perhaps never less, than in Times rendered unbenevolent by a Memory of former Contentments, about Power and Property. Many among us, and we gratulate the Nation upon it, have quitted this Point of View, and emancipated themselves. Others may improve by a Retrospect to Times and Ages, as well as by the Force of such Examples. The Contrast between Liberty and Faction can be found in no History better illustrated than in that of *Ireland*. Let us take it in Review. A careful Attention on so variegated a Prospect may teach some of us a great deal of that Wisdom whose Place is taken up by mere local Judgments, and political Anomalies ; Sores, productive

INTRODUCTION. xxxix

productive of national Phrenzies, but absolutely perverse of national Happiness whenever they rankle in the Breasts of Governors and Legislators.

WHATEVER Evils of this Nature we may still labour under, it is certain that the untoward Fortune of *Ireland*, for several Ages past, hath at length happily relented. The first Men of the Nation have distinguished themselves throughout *Europe*, by the Encouragement of every Art extensive of its Happiness and Reputation: They have expelled its evil Genius, by weeding *Prejudice* from *Patriotism*, hateful Distinctions from the common Interest, and all Schemes of Engrossment from Liberty.

THE Bounds we have prescribed to ourselves will not admit of a particular Enumeration of all the Beauties in this Picture: But it might be deemed a great Omission if we did not observe from the Voice of Fame and of all Parties, that my Lord NEWPORT displays a principal Feature in it, which History can no more overlook, than Envy can sully. To HIM, therefore, as to the proper Patron of a Work of this Nature, and as President of our Phisico-Historical Society we *dedicate* the following Essays; a Tribute we pay with the greater Pleasure as it is unattended with
any

any personal Attachment, but what is connected with the Public Gratitude ; or any Expectations, but what are prevented in the Equity of the *Chancellor*, and the unwearied Labours of the determined *Patriot*.

THIS Effort should be considered only as the rude Draught of an extensive Landſchape ; the mere Out-lines of which muſt tempt an abler Hand to touch it over, and give the whole ſome Life and Colouring. It is eaſy to conceive the Diſadvantages of an Author, *alone* in this Subject, and remote from Perſons who could correct him, both in the Matter and Style : For theſe Reaſons, he has Confidence enough that the Public will ſpare his Failings on the ſcore of the *ſeveral Truths* which attend them : Truths very important, and to which the Right of the Public is indiſputable. If the Author ſhould obtain this fair Quarter, it will be eaſy hereafter, ſuppoſing a ſecond Impreſſion, to alter or expunge ſome few Paſſages (for we hope they are but *few*) which may be found weak in *Reason*, or falſe in *Fact*.

CONTENTS.

SECTION I. *p. 1.*

IRELAND: Its Situation, Climate, Soil and Advantages. Its antient Inhabitants little known to the learned Nations, until the Times of Christianity. They invent Systems of Learning and Sciences. Always a free People. Their History greatly mutilated by the *Northern War*, and succeeding Anarchy.

SECT. II. *p. 10.*

THE primæval Accounts of the antient *Scots*. Their *Spanish* Original. The Effect of their Security from Foreign Conquest. Prefer their own Philosophy to that of the *Greeks*. The early Cultivation of Sciences among them. Their fabulous and Mythological History, how useful.

SECT III. *p. 17.*

THEIR earliest Accounts compared with those of the Continent. Illustrated from the late Researches of Sir *Isaac Newton*. Their Intercourses with the *Phœnicians* and *Egyptians* in *Spain*. Their Relations of their Heroes *Niul*, *Sru*, *Afru*, *Tait*, *Bile*, *Ogaman*, paralleled with *Newton's*
[E] Accounts

Accounts of *Nil, Sikor, Ofikor, Toth, Belus* and *Ogmios*. Their *Æra* of the Conquest of *Spain* vindicated, from *Sir Isaac*. The Original of the Story of the *Phaeton* of the Poets. The Conquests of *Sesostris* retained by the old *Scots* in their Story of the *Egyptian Gathelus*. *Buchanan's* Mistake. The celebrated Testimonies of *Camden* and *Usher*, with Regard to their *Antiquities*. Their original Country in the *Asiatic Iberia*. Why called *Erynii* and *Phenii*. Their peculiar Advantages with Regard to the Sciences.

S E C T IV. p. 35.

*Of the Language, Letters and Sciences of the anti-
ent Scots.*

CELTIC ; the Language of the *Gomerians* and *Scythians*. The *Scotic* proved to be the purest Dialect of it. *Mr. Lluid's* and *Doctor Raymond's* Discoveries. The BETH-LUIS-NION ; or, the Order, Names, Number and Disposition, of the *Scotish* Letters. Their *Ogma* and virgular Characters peculiar to the *Scots*. The Force, Elegance and Harmony of the *Scotish* Language. Its Resemblance to the *Hebrew*. The Emphasis of many Words not to be expressed in other Tongues, but by paraphrasing. The Learning and Sciences used in *Ireland*. Every learned Profession hereditary. *Spencer's* Judgment of their Poetry : *Sir William Temple's* of the Purity of their Language. *Barry's* of the Excellency of their Music. Professors of Arts, how encouraged by the Government. The great Care taken
to

to transmit *true History*. Poetry preserved in the worst of Times. The Bitterness of the *Irish* Bards. The Military Genius of the antient *Scots*. Their long Wars with the *Romans*, in Favour of their Allies the *Picts*. Their frequent Civil Wars a Consequence of their elective Form of Government. The extraordinary Spirit of the Monarchs of *Ireland*. Improvements in the Art of War by *Cuculand* and *Conall Kearnach*. The youth entered into the Military Order at the Age of seven. The Exercises of the Mind and Body went together in their Schools. Military Music. The military Improvements of *Labra Longsech* and *Crimthan I.* Their Manner of fighting in latter Times.

S E C T. V. *p. 72.*

OF the *Scottish* Constitution of Government. MONARCHY of the *Scots*. Kings elective; but the Diadem hereditary in the *Melesian* Family. The three Orders of the Republic. The institution of the *Roydamna*, or of a Monarch Elect. The Provincial Governments. The Great *Fis* of *Teamor*, or Convention of the States. The Punishment of State Crimes capital only. *Ware's* little Knowledge of the *Scottish* Constitution. Its Defects. The Invasions of the Court of *Rome* in the Time of *Donogh*, Son of *Brian Borovey*. Advantages accruing to the Constitution from the Conduct of our first Ecclesiastics. No Persecution admitted in the first Ages of Christianity among them. The many Colleges erected and endowed on the Reception of that Doctrine. The *Scots* instruct the *Picts*, *Saxons*, *Franks*, and *Normans*. F 2 S E C T.

S E C T VI. *p. 91.**The Religion of the antient Scots.*

THE Original of their Theology. Very conformable to the Patriarchal Worship. The Introduction and Punishment of Idolatry on the Plain of *Moy Sleucht*. Their stedfast Adherence to the primæval Religion of their Ancestors. Their *Druids* and Religious Rites. CROM-CRUACH, their chief Deity. Their *Sidhe*, or Topical Divinities, CROM-LEAC, what. BEL, worshipped by consecrated Fires. No Temple-worship among them. *Ware's* Ignorance. The *Scotish* Druids, alone remarkable for committing their Theological Doctrines to Writing. The MUR OLLAVAN in *Teamor*, and the Genius of the Nation, a great Check on *Druid Craft*. The Opposition given by *Conla*, Judge of *Conaught*, to the growing Corruptions of the *Druids*. The like of CORMAC O'QUIN, King of *Ireland*. A Description of the oracular LIA-FAIL; still preserved in the Tower of *London*. Much of what the *Greeks* and *Romans* delivered of the *Druidic* Worship to be suspected.

S E C T VII. *p. 106.**Miscellaneous Observations on the preceding Subjects.*

RECAPITULATION of the Antiquity of the Original, Government, Language and Sciences, of the antient *Scots*. Their first Writings all in Verse. The speedy Failure of the *Ollam-Fodlian* Constitution. The Revival of Arts in the Time of *Kimbaoth* 350 Years before *Christ*.
The

The *Scotish* Chronology. Their Technical Accounts extremely accurate. Mr. O'Flaberty's excellent Chronological Work. The *Æra* of the *Scotish* Expedition into *Ireland*, perhaps, a little antedated. The *Tyrian Hercules*; an Account of him from Sir *Isaac Newton*. His Name in *Phœnician* and in *Irish* remarkably of the same Signification. *Amergin*, *Ollam-Fodla*, and *Eochy-Edgothach*, how useful Men to this Nation. The accurate Accounts of the Reigns of Kings, and of their Genealogies, an Argument of the early Use of Letters in *Ireland*. Assiduity in cultivating Philological Learning and Metaphysical Knowledge. The several Chasms in their old History, the Effect of the *Plebeian* or *Attacotic* Wars. A Table of *Scotish* *Æpochas* from the accurate Mr. O'Flaberty.

S E C T VIII. *p.* 122.

Manners, Customs, Commerce and Laws, of the Antient Scots.

THEIR Manners, directed by Nature, and confirmed by Habit, retained invariably through all the Ages of their Monarchy. Their Drefs. The famous Law of *Colours*, what a wise Provision. The admirable Education of their Youth. Their Entertainments. The Diversions of the Chace, how useful. Nuptials and Burials. The Royal Cœmiteries of *Relic-na-Roy* and *Brugh-Boyne*. Agriculture, the Employment of several of their Kings. Their Buildings. Had no Cities in the *Heathen* Times. *Aonachs*, or Assemblies
for

for in-land Commerce. Despised Fortifications and military Architecture. The Palace of *EA-MANIA*, and the Royal Convention-house of *Teamor* described. Their Traffic. *Ireland*, the Center of Commerce in the Days of *Sacitus*, the Historian. *Ware's* scandalous Account of the Old Inhabitants. How the Change to the *Christian* Religion affected the Manners of the People. Cities built soon after the Reception of Christianity. Trifling Disputes between the *Scots* and the See of *Rome*. The great Antiquity of their Jurisprudence. The Corruptions of the *Fileas*, and the Reformation wrought among them. The *Cælestial Judgments*. *Moran*, *Feredach* the Just, *Cormac O'Quin*, and others, Authors of the *Cælestial Judgment*. An Account of several Authors who have written on the Subject of the *Scotish* Laws.

S E C T. IX. p. 162.

Of the Inhabitants of Ireland before the Arrival of the Scots from Spain.

IRELAND, first inhabited by the *Britons* and *Gauls*. Their Language. Their Occupations, and Manner of Living. An Account of the *Bolgians* and *Danans*. Their Monarchical Government. The Conquest of the *Danans*, and their Defeat of the *Bolgians* in the famous Battle of *Moy-Turea*, near the Lake of *Masg*. Their Battle of the Northern *Moy-Turea*, near the Lake *Farbach*, where the *Bolgians* receive a second Defeat.

Defeat. The *Scots* from *Spain* invade *Ireland*, and conquer the *Danans*. The *Belgians* obtain from the *Scots* a Settlement in the Province of *OLNEGMACHT*, since called *CONAUGHT*.

S E C T. X. *p. 171.*

Chorographical Description of Ireland.

PTOLOMEY's Chart of *Ireland* a very romantic one. The Names of *Ireland*. Its Division into five Provinces. The People settled in those Provinces, and a Map of *Ireland* agreeable to the Times of *Ptolomey*.

S E C T. XI. *p. 182.*

An Account of the Monarchy and Royal Line of North Britain.

THE modern Writers of *Scotland*, how injurious to the old *Scotish* Historians. They antedate the *Scotish* Monarchy in the *High-lands* eight hundred and thirty Years, and give a List of more than forty supposititious Kings. The Censures of Archbishop *Usher*, Bishop *Lloyd*, and Bishop *Stillingfleet*, on the modern Historians of *North-Britain*. A Summary of the *Scotish* History of *Britain*, taken from the old *Scotish* Historians. The *manifest Forgeries* of those modern Historians prosecuted. The Censure of the can-

did Bishop of *Aberdeen*. The strange Inconsistencies and Blunders of *Buchanan*. *Mac-Kenzie's* Phrenzies and Advertisement.

S E C T. XII. p. 218.

An Account of the *Irish* Families who survived the Diffolution of the *Irish* Monarchy, under *Roderic*, in the Year 1175.



DISSER-



DISSERTATIONS
ON THE
*ANTIEN*T HISTORY
OF
IRELAND.

SECTION I.

*General Description of the Country
and People.*

WHEN we consider the Position of *Ireland*, in the Extremity of the *West*, and extending beyond fifty five Degrees of *North* Latitude, we will, abstractedly, form no advantageous Idea of its Climate or Soil. The *Westerly* Winds, so favourable in other Regions, and

2 DISSERTATIONS *on the*

so benign even in this, by qualifying the Rigour of the Air, are yet hurtful in the Extreme. For meeting with no Lands on this Side of *America* to break their Force, and proving generally too powerful for the Counteraction of the shifting Blasts from the *Eastern* and *African* Continents; they waft hither the Vapours of an immense Ocean; and these condensing in their Progress, not only obscure our Sky; but, from the Nature of Rest and Suspension, descend, in such constant Rains, as, in some Seasons, threaten Destruction to the Fruits of the Earth. This Evil of our Climate is aggravated by the Growth of it; nay, begets that of the Soil also, which is naturally excellent. Ever since the neglect of Agriculture, in the ninth Century, the Rains of so many Ages, subsiding on the lower Grounds, have converted the extensive Plains of *Ireland* into mossy Morasses; affording an additional supply of Vapour from stagnated Waters, and impregnating the Air, with noxious Exhalations; the Causes of Contagions among Beasts, and of epidemic Disorders among Men. Thus is Vegetation weakened, and animal Life shortened, by an Excess of Humidity unknown to the Ancients; a Misfortune the more grating, as it hath wrested a *sixth Part* of the Island out of the Hands of the Natives, turning that to its *real Evil* and *Reproach*, which

*varied in
2d edit. p. 3.*

which, by *Cultivation*, should be its *chief Ornament*.

WITH all these Disadvantages attending our Climate and Soil, we will, however, hardly find any Island on the Globe happier in both. ^a That it exceeds our neighbouring Isle of *Britain* is certain: Its Seasons, subject to several Variations, are, notwithstanding, extremely temperate; and the Face of Nature exhibits almost the Verdure of Spring in the severest. Some Winters afford the genial Warmth of Summer; and some Years a Temperature not to be felt in any other Country. The dreadful Frosts and deep Snows of the parallel Regions hardly ever affect it, and the scorching Droughts of the more *Southern*, are as seldom known to the Inhabitants.

THESE natural Advantages are not more remarkable than the Fecundity and extraordinary Richness of the Soil; the Commodiousness of its Ports and Harbours, numerous Lakes, navigable Rivers and fruitful Coasts: Every Element, in a Word, pays us large Contributions. Our immediate Wants are plentifully supplied from *our own native Stores*; and all the Conveniencies of

^a *Hibernia propior Britannia, spatio terrarum angustior, Coeli, solisque temperie magis utilis. Paulus Orosius. Hibernia fecundior Britannia. Ptol. Geograph. cap. 16.*

4 DISSERTATIONS *on the*

the *East* and *West*, by the Discovery of the new World, offer themselves, for administering to our Wealth, our Ease and our Grandeur ; For no Country in *Europe* lies so commodiously for the Improvement of these Advantages ; as nothing seems wanting but *Encouragement*, and an extensive *Navigation*. Under far inferior Advantages, our Predecessors figured greatly in Commerce and the politer Arts : Possessed of such rich Pastures, incessant in their Agriculture, and Masters of the best fresh and salt-water Fishery in *Europe*, they availed themselves of their Superfluities, by bartering with all the trading People of the *North* ; and they were enabled to continue such a Traffic, for several Ages, from the profound Repose they enjoyed from all foreign Molestation of *Rivalry* or *Conquest*. This Security became, in a great Degree, the Source of domestic Happiness ; and whilst *Ireland* continued the prime Emporium of the *Northern* Commerce, the Happiness of *Gaul* and *Britain* flowed mostly from it.

A free Constitution of Government maintained, and a Spirit of *Industry* opened, this Commerce : The peculiar Advantages which were the Foundation, were the Guards, of it ; a sort of impregnable Barrier in Time of War, and the Nurse of Navigation, Arts and Industry in Times of Peace ;

Instances

Instances of which were frequent in the long Course of the *Northen* War, when the People of *Ireland* stood their Ground against the bravest Troops in the World, the Conquerors of *England* and *France*. Thus hath indulgent Nature provided for the Happiness of this People, while any Virtue remained among them ; scattering all the Materials of Wealth around them, without those Incentives to Laziness, which first inervate, and then destroy, Nations, who acquire great Opulence with little Labour ; and luxurious Ease, without that *Seasoning of Industry*, which alone can give the greatest human Enjoyments a true Relish and Perpetuity.

SUCH is the Country, of whose old Inhabitants we propose to convey some Idea in the subsequent Pages : A martial, free, learned and humane People ; an important and interesting Subject, exhibiting, under sundry Views and Forms, the Effects of Liberty and Faction, Anarchy and Government : The Defaults of *this*, from the Wantonness of Princes, and of *that*, from the Wantonness of the People ; the *one* burthensome, the *other* intollerable : The whole wound up in a Catastrophe, displaying the Force of this most fearful Axiom in Politics ; that *free Nations*, or rather such as are *too licentious* to be *free*, are never
more

6 DISSERTATIONS *on the*

more blind, infatuated and perverse, than upon the Brink of utter Destruction.

THIS remote Island was little known to the learned Nations of *Europe*, until those Times in which the Spirit of the Gospel discovered Places, hitherto impervious to that of Tyranny and Conquest. We consequently find the learned World in a Manner silent about it ; furnishing indeed some few Truths, but discovering their Ignorance largely, by ^b arbitrary Descriptions of the Land as well as People, representing *these* as unpolished and morose, as they apprehended *that* to be all over frozen and intemperate.

THIS want of Intercourse with the Sciences of *Greece* and *Rome*, was, no Doubt, in many Respects, a Counterbalance to the continued Blessings of Liberty, which the Inhabitants of this Isle enjoyed beyond all other People in *Europe*. We will, however, find the Inhabitants deriving great Glory from this Disadvantage, supplying their own Wants, and exhibiting, in this Corner of the World, a peculiar System of Knowledge, together with a fair Train of Arts ; and, in this Re-

^b Vid. *Strabon. Geograph. lib. 2. Pompon. Mel. Cosmograph. lib. 3. Solin. cap. 35.*

spect, standing *singular* amongst all the *Northern* Nations.

CURIOSITY alone will be busy in making Discoveries, what such a secluded, untaught People could produce by their own natural Strength, and a higher Principle will be anxious about the History and Fate of a free Nation, governed, so many Ages, by popular Laws, composed of several small independent States, vying with each other; and yet subject, in the last Resort of Power, to the Decisions of one General Assembly of those States, binding both them and the supreme Monarch; a Prince elected by themselves, and one whose Pretensions were seldom problematical; whose Ambition, at the worst, must be upheld by *tried* Talents, and whose Elevation must be a Prop to public Liberty, or certain Destruction to himself: such a Constitution necessarily requiring, in all Candidates of Power, a thorough Knowledge in the true Art of governing, to which the Study of the Laws, History and Language of their native Country became a necessary Clue; Conditions which naturally produced the Cultivation of Eloquence and Poetry, and, at several Times, the best Ends of Government, by substituting real Merit, in the room of the casual and fictitious, and rendering

8 DISSERTATIONS *on the*
rendering great Talents the Harbingers of great
Power.

IT is our Misfortune, at this Distance of Time, that we cannot be as particular, upon so interesting a Subject, as the Subject requires. A wasteful War of two hundred Years, with a *Northern* barbarous People, and a succeeding Anarchy of upwards of three hundred more, caused such Destruction to our Archives and public Libraries, as hardly any other, but that of the People, whose Story they conveyed, could equal. The Remains of those Records, like Inscriptions on old Medals and broken Columns, have been so much buried and defaced, nay so greatly sunk in their Value, by the New-comers; that, instead of wondering how little is left, we ought to admire how a single Fragment could remain of this Nation, which once gave Learning to all *Europe*.

BURIED and dispersed as these Fragments lye, it is from them we must chiefly borrow what at present, can be known of the Character, Genius, and History of the ancient Inhabitants; in Order to raise its funeral Pile, bury its Dead with Honour, and give some surviving noble and worthy Families that Satisfaction about their Ancestors, which is frequently the best Guard to aspiring, and
often

often fluctuating, Virtue. The Author of the following Endeavour dares not promise the proper Satisfaction on this Head ; the Merit of his Undertaking (if it hath any) consisting chiefly in removing the Rubbish which stands in the Way of our able Writers ; in bringing together some Part of our historical Wreck ; in examining how far they may be depended upon as *authentic* Materials ; and, in a Word, whether they be stamped with those Characters of Genuineness, which distinguish *History* from *Fable*, and *Truth* from that *Romantic Antiquity*, which *Weakness* only bestows, and which the least *Sagacity* detects.

S E C T. II

The Original of the ancient Scots.

SUCH as are in the least conversant with the primæval Accounts of ancient Kingdoms cannot be ignorant of the several marvelous and fabulous Accounts many Nations fell into, from a Passion for an early and Heroic Antiquity. The ancient Inhabitants of *Ireland* were not much behind hand, in this particular, with their Ancestors the old *Spaniards*; and the ^c *Egyptians*, *Chaldeans* and *Greeks* seem to surpass both: However, as the Traditions of these latter Nations have challenged the Attention of the most eminent Antiquaries and Critics, in ascertaining old Chronology and History, we shall expect an *equal Indulgence* to the first Reports of our *Fileas*, so that we can prove the Use of Letters and Arts in *Ireland* as *early*, or *near*, as in any other *European* Country. It will be readily seen, that, without such Evidence, our Pretensions must appear as *groundless* as those of our neighbouring Island of ^d *Britain*,

^c *Newton*. Chronolog. p. 2. 3. 4. 43. 44.

^d *Apud omnes Brittannorum nationes, tanta fuit, scriptorum*

tain, of which little is known before the Entrance of *Julius Cæsar*.

OF all the *Scythian* or *Celtic* Nations, the ancient *Spaniards* were certainly the most martial and free, the most humanized by Letters, and the most conversant with the *Egyptians*, *Phœnicians*, *Persians* and *Grecians*; From that Nation our *Gadelian* or *Scotish* Colony derive their Original. All foreign Authorities on this Subject concur in the same Account; the Genius of our Poetry, and peculiar Disposition of our Letters confirm it, and the Identity of Customs and Language prove it. A Fact of such Notoriety will easily account for the Use of Letters and Arts in *Ireland*, where the great Security of the Nation from foreign Invasions retained them, and where a popular form of Government, for many Ages, must improve them. These Circumstances must naturally give Rise to History, in a very early Age; and the Fragments we have left of it must afford

rum penuria, ut, antè *Romanorum* illuc adventum, omnia Silentii vastis tenebris consépulta jacuerunt. *Buchan.* lib. 2. p. 38. Et in ea parte *Britanniæ* quam *Cæsar* attigit, nulla prorsus vetustarum rerum erat memoria. *Ibid.*

Novissimè venerunt *Scoti* a partibus *Hispaniæ* ad *Hiberniam*, &c. *Nenn.* Primùm omnium constans fama est (quam plurima etiam indicia confirmant) *Hispanorum* multitudinem, sive à potentioribus domi pulsam, sive abundante fobole, ultrò profectam, in *Hiberniam* transmississe. *Buchan.* lib. 3. p. 88.

us, not only many domestic Facts, but even several instructive Lights regarding those ancient *Iberian Spaniards* who, (to use the Words of the celebrated * *Universal History*) were “ a brave, free, “ noble and hospitable Nation, possessed of all “ the Virtues of the old *Celts* and inheriting fewer of their Vices, than any others of their Descendants.”

THIS Security from foreign Conquests preserved the *Druidic* Theology in greater Purity here, than in any other *Celtic* Country ; Philosophy came early to its Assistance, by the Example, as well as Patronage, of *Amergin, Ollam-Fodla*, and others : Religion, to have its proper Influence, borrowed its Arms from Reason ; and the *Fileas* recommended this Learning, by setting it forth in all the Pomp of Diction and Harmony of Numbers. The Study of it became so much the Interest, that it became the Business, of our great Men ; and, as no Dignities could be obtained in the State without it, none, but the dull, the listless and the phlegmatic could overlook it. Government (in which the People were the Donors of every great Power over themselves) would not be trusted into the Hands of rough Nature, with-

* *Univ. Hist. Dub. Edit. Vol. 18. p. 369.*

out powerful Restraints on the Weaknesses, Cravings and Arrogance, to which it is subject. Our Wants produced this auxiliary Knowledge, and our Patriots laboured to render the human Mind captive to it, justly reputing such Captivity more effectual, than all the Terrors of Magistracy, which Power can so easily evade; Letters recorded it, and Policy preferred it to every foreign System. Thus was Government emancipated, in a great Degree, from those Corruptions of the Mind, which render Government oftener a Curse than a Blessing: And it is no wonder if this Sort of Learning continued long in Vogue, and that so little Notice was taken of the *Greek* Philosophy when first introduced by the Christian Missionaries. They looked, probably, on their own as better founded on the Principles of Nature. However it be, it is certain that our antient Inhabitants owed those Teachers very little beside their Religion, what, in Truth, rendered the Philosophy which was, occasionally, introduced along with it, in a great Degree, vain and frivolous.

THE little Connexion, then, which this Sort of Learning had with the Systems of *Greece* and *Rome*, shews its early Originel in *Ireland*. Add to all this, the Antiquity and Purity of our Language, which nothing, but the constant use of Letters,

ters, could preserve from vernacular Corruptions; Those very Letters differing in Powers, Names, Disposition and Numbers, from all other Alphabets now known in the World. Such remarkable Signatures alone, of an early Antiquity, should rouse the most phelgmatic Curiosity, and several other Facts must engage it, to learn as much as possible of a People, who transmitted such Truths, and who, by their Want of Intercourse with the learned Nations, must be the least suspected of producing any.

WE see the *Spanish* Original of the antient *Scots* accounting, in a great Degree, for the early Use of Letters among them: Let us examine their primæval Reports a little higher. The *Psalter of Cashel*, (perused by *Keating* and *Ware*) and the *Lebar Gabala*, still extant, represent them as descended of a long Line of Heroes who figured in *Egypt*, and filled the Continent with their Fame and Exploits. This Account, thus borrowed from our first *Fileas*, is not to be taken for strict Truth: It is enough if we shew (from the Labours of a late indefatigable Author^f) that those great Names were equally celebrated in the Traditions of other learned Nations; and that the Notion of deriving an Original from them was with a View only of rendering it the more august

^f Sir *Isaac Newton*.

and sacred in the Eyes of the People. This Fancy (as before observed) being no more an *Exception* to the *Scotish* Original, than to that of the *Greeks* and *Romans* who fell into Traditions *equally* or *more* uncertain, we shall make no farther Use of it, than to extract from it an Illustration of Truths, on which these ostentatious Reports were founded. And this, doubtless, is the only good Use that can be made of the primæval Traditions of the Heathen Nations.

AFTER a diligent Examination of our fabulous and mythological History, I sought, whether any Parts of it could be supported by *parallel Accounts* from other antient and learned Nations who lived on the Continent. I thought such a Scrutiny the more necessary, as the original Reports of so remote a People as those of *Ireland* must, upon the first Review, be equally suspected with those of the *Northern* Countries. The Satisfaction I received in this Inquiry has indeed greatly exceeded my Expectation.

I own, with great Pleasure, that my Lights in these *parallel* Rescarches were, chiefly, owing to the System of Antiquities and Chronology left us by Sir *Isaac Newton* : It is *he*, and, I think, *he only*, who gives the most *authentic* and *rational* Account

Account of the Introduction of Arts, Letters and Agriculture into *Europe* ; and it is to his, chiefly, that the *Scotish* Accounts of those Matters can be reconciled. See here, then, an additional and an unexpected Degree of Credit brought home to our Accounts, and that without the least Knowledge or Design of the great Author who gave it! The learned of *Europe* stood aghast, amazed at the Novelty of Sir *Isaac's* System : And who can, without equal Admiration, behold the *remotest* Nation in the *West* transmitting such Relations as prove a Comment and Support to that System?

I shall here, in opposite Columns, exhibit a short View of this Connexion.

SECT.

S E C T. III.

The earliest Accounts of foreign Nations, (as illustrated by Sir Isaac Newton and others) Compared with those of Ireland.

Foreign Testimonies.

I. ^a **A**N emigrant Nation of Iberians from the Borders of the *Euxine* and *Caspian* Seas settled anciently in *Spain*.

II. ^b A Colony of *Spain*.

^a *Iberoum Coloni Europam profecti; nomen dederunt Ibero Hispaniæ flumeni, atq; Hispaniam ipsam tenuerunt. Ruævus ex Appian. &c. Æneid. lib. Newton. Chron. Dub. Edit. p. 10.*

^b *Buchan. Rer. Scot. passim. War. Antiq. Cap. 1. Dissertat. Historic. P. Ward. p. 121. & alibi passim.*

The Native Fables.

I. ^a The Iberian-Scots, a People bordering on the *Euxine* Sea, were expelled their parent Country, and, after several Adventures, settled ultimately in *Spain*.

II. ^b *Kinea-Scuit* [the

^a *Lebar Gabala, lib. 1. Keating. MSS. lib. 1. passim. Ogyg. Exter. p. 66.*

^b *Lebar Gabal. passim. Ogyg. Exter. p. 83. Differ. Historic. R. P. Ward. p. 318.*

Foreign Testimonies.

niards, by the Name of *Scots*, settled in *Ireland*, in the fourth Age of the World.

III. ^c The *Phœnicians*, who first introduced Letters and Arts in *Europe*, had an early Commerce with the *Iberian Spaniards*.

IV. ^d *Nil, Belus, Sihor, Ofibor, Toth, Ogmius, &c.* were famous *Egyptian* Warriours, who filled the World with the Fame of their Exploits.

V. ^e The *Egyptian* Conqueror of *Spain* got the emphatical Name of the *Hero*, or *Hercules*.

The Native Fileas.

Scots] and the Posterity of *Eber-Scuit* [the *Iberian Scots*] were a Colony of *Spaniards* who settled in *Ireland*, about a thousand Years before *Christ*.

III. ^e The ancient *Iberian Scots* learned the Use of Letters on the Continent from a celebrated *Phenius*, from whom they took the Name of *Phœnicians*.

IV. ^d *Niul, Bileus, Sru, Afru, Tait*, and *Ogaman*, were mighty in *Egypt*, and several other Countries, &c.

V. ^e A great *Hero*, famous in *Egypt*, got the Name of *Golamb*, and *Milea-Espaine*, i. e. the Conqueror or *Hero* of *Spain*.

^c *Strab. lib. 3. Univers. Histor. Vol. 18. p. 382. 383.*

^d *Newton. Chron. passim.*

^e *Newton. ibid.*

^e *Leb. Gabal. Ogyg. p. 63¹ 221. 349. Keat. MSS. lib. 1.*

^d *Lib. Gabal. ubi Supra passim. Keat. lib. 1.*

^e *Omnes nostri.*

Foreign Testimonies

The Native Fileas.

VI. [†] Nil, Sibor, Osibor, &c. succeeded to the *Phœnicians* in cultivating and instructing several Nations.

VI. [†] Niul, Sru, Asru, &c. succeeded to *Phenius* in teaching the Use of Arts and Letters.

VII. [‡] In the Days of *Hercules*, or of the *Egyptian Conqueror* of Spain, a great Drought is reported to have burned a great part of the Earth.

VII. [‡] The Conquest of Spain, together with a great Drought which happened at the same Time, forced the *Iberian Scots* to fly into Ireland.

VIII. [§] The *Hercules* or *Hero* of Spain is reported to be the Son of *Belus*.

VIII. [§] *Milea Eafpaine*, or the *Hero* of Spain was the Son of *Bileus*.

I 2

Who

[†] *Newton. Chron. passim*

[†] *Lebar Gabal. passim. Keat.*

[‡] *Newt. p. 98. 231. Ovid. Metam. lib. 2.*

ex *Psalter. Cassil. lib. 1.*

[§] *Ibid.*

[§] *Newt. Chron. passim.*

[§] *Ibid. Ogyg. Exter. p.*

83. *

* This Coincidence of Names and Parentage, within the same Period of Time, and in the same Country (of Spain,) is extremely remarkable: From this Hero, (whom the *Egyptians* called *Hercules*, the old *Britons* *Hector*, and the *Scots* *Milea*.) the antient *Irish* took the honorary Title of *Clan-Milea*: In allusion to which, *Nennius* calls them appositely enough, *Clan-Hector*; *Novissimi venit Clan-Hector (â par-titus*

Who can behold in the foregoing parallel Relations (so long buried in the Rubbish of Fable) the true Original of this ancient *Spanish* Nation; the first Use of Letters amongst them; the *Era* of the *Egyptian* Conquest of *Spain*, synchronizing with the *Newtonian* Computation; and, finally, the Nations pointed out who gave; and who only in those Ages could give, the Use of Letters and Arts; who, I say, can behold this admirable Connexion, without owning, at the same Time, that *no other* antient People of *Europe*, have delivered any Accounts *more important*, or *more authentic*?

SUCH are our earliest Accounts, and so obscured indeed by the Poetical Supplements of the *Fables*, that our ablest Critics chose passing them by, as an Aggregate of Fable: *We* should certainly, lay *as little* Stress upon them, if one great Author of our own Times had not developed them of all this extraneous Matter, and brought our earliest Records into *Repute*, not only *without consulting* them, but even under the Persuasion *that we had none*. It is impossible, but that such *new Lights* must

tribus Hispaniæ ad Hiberniam) et ibi habitavit cum omni Gente sua usq; hodie.—*Heſtor* in the *Scotic* signifies literally a Hero, and that it signified the same in the *Phrygian* we cannot doubt, as that was originally a Dialect of the *Celtic*. For this Observation I am partly indebted to Mr. *P. Mabon*, the late worthy Dean of *Elfin*.

must bring our more recent Accounts into Repute, and command that Attention which has been hitherto denied them by the Learned of this Eighteenth Century.

I now proceed to some Illustration of the several Particulars in the foregoing *parallel Accounts*.

It being a Fact, *unquestionable*, that ⁱ Arts, Navigation and Letters, were first taught in *Europe* by the *Phœnicians*; our Account of a celebrated *Phœnius* instructing our Ancestors on the Continent, in the Use of Letters and several other Arts, is *sufficiently* supported. It denotes a very early ^k Intercourse between the *Iberian Spaniards* and the *Phœnicians*; and our Retention of some Part of the *Phœnician* Alphabet, to this Day, is, perhaps, a *stronger Proof* of it, than any other written Record of all Antiquity.

LET us now endeavour (what has not been hitherto attempted) to shew that the Accounts of
our

ⁱ *Newton Chronol. passim. 2. Curti. lib. 4. Cap. 4. Lips. in Tacit. &c.*

^k In *Hispania* verò *Græcis* et ante eos *Phœnicibus*, qui interni maris occupaverunt littora, et unise barbaris (ut *Strabo* scribit) *Turdetanis*, fuit quidem literarum usus. *Buchan. Rer. Scot. lib. 1.* These *Turdetani* or *Turduli*, as they were otharwise called, were, doubtless, of the same original with the ancient *Irish*, as their *Scotish* Name sufficiently evinces.

22 DISSERTATIONS *on the*
ancient *Fileas*, in Regard to their celebrated Heroes, ¹ *Niul, Sru, Afru, Bile, Ogaman, &c.* are not *without foundation*.

^m NEWTON informs us that, after the Dispersion of the *Phœnicians* into the Countries bordering on the *Mediterranean*, the great *Egyptian Sesostris* began his Conquests, subjected most parts of the known World, and carried *Spain*, in the Extremity of the *West*, in the Career of his Victories.

ⁿ *Venitad occasum, mundi; extrema Sesostris.*

SPAIN, emproved before by the Learning of the *Phœnicians*, must now avail herself somewhat of the Knowledge of the *Egyptians*, then the wisest as well as mightiest People on the Earth; and this may well account for the Institution of the Order of *Fileas*, or Philosophers in *Ireland*, from the first Settlement of the *Spanish* Colony. But I return to *Sesostris*.

THE History of this mighty Conqueror, says *Newton*, hath been greatly obscured in the several fabulous and confused Accounts of *Mars, Bacchus, Belus, Hercules, Sikor, Osiris, Nilus, Dionisius, &c.* and these, he is certain, were but *different* Names given by *different* Countries to *Sesostris*, who multiplied his Appellations with his Conquests, and

¹ *Lehar Gabal.* in *Genealog. Milesii Hispan.* ^m *Chron.*
ⁿ 12. 17. ⁿ *Lucan. lib. 10.*

and flourished in the Days of *Solomon*, when ascitious Names were imposed in various Lands, according to the Nature of the Actions performed ; Sir *Isaac* supports this Account, in my Opinion with Arguments of the *greatest Force*. Our *Fileas*, however, like the antient Writers of *Greece* and other Countries, represent such of the above-mentioned Names as they retained, as so many different Persons, who rendered themselves famous on the score of their Arts, Navigations and Conquests ; and it is extremely probable that all these Accounts of our *Fileas* belong only to one or two great Conquerors of that early Age.

THE most material Facts delivered by Sir *Isaac*, of *Nil*, *Sibor*, *Ofibor*, *Ogmios*, *Toth*, *Belus*, *Dionisius* and *Orus*, are related of our *Sru*, *Afru*, *Ogaman*, *Tait*, *Bile* and *Donn*. ° These Heroes are reported to be great in *Egypt* ; that they ranged over most Parts of the known World, which they filled with the Fame of their martial Achievements, and finally that they rendered themselves immortal by instructing Mankind in the Use of Arts, Letters and civil Polity. Such Truths delivered in this Manner, by our primæval *Fileas*, thus correspondent with those of Nations remote and unknown to them ; and thus illustrated by Sir *Isaac*
Newton,

• Keat, MSS lib. 1. ex *Psalter. Cassil. Lebar Gabal.* passim.

Newton, (without whose Labours this Correspondence might perhaps never be shewn) such Truths I say, render it *evident* that the *Iberian Scots* had the Use of Arts and Letters, *from their first Settlement in our Island.*

OUR Account of the Conquest of *Spain* about a thousand Years before the Christian Æra; of a prodigious Drought in those Days, which drank up the Rivers, and destroyed the Vegetables of the Earth, does not want Confirmation from *foreign History*. *Newton* assures us that *Sesostris* conquered *Spain* at *this very Time* mentioned by our *Fileas*, and that soon after his Son ¹ *Orus* (the *Phaeton* of the Poets) was thrown into the *Eridanus*. It requires no Labour to satisfy the Reader that the Poets, who affected the Marvelous, attributed this great Drought to ² *Phaeton*, by the known Fable of his attempting to steer the Course of the Sun; our Account, therefore, of such a great Drought doth not want a good Foundation, any more than that of the Conquest of *Spain*, which synchronizeth *so exactly* with the *Newtonian* Calculation.

THE great Author above-mentioned informs us, that it was the Custom of *Sesostris* to recruit his
Armies

¹ *Keat.* MSS. lib. 1. ² *Newt.* p. 98. 231. ³ *Ovid.* *Met.* lib. 2.

Armies with conquered Captives, and reward their Valour with Acquisitions, in the contiguous Countries he subdued ; a Strain of *Egyptian* Policy, extremely wise and suited to that Age of Migrations. This Incident will very probably account for the Report of the *Fileas*, that their Parent Country of *Spain* was conquered in that Age by the *Gets* or *Gethulians* ; For the *Gethulians*, according to ^c *Sallust*, were the *Indigineæ* of the Country in *Africa* opposite to *Spain*. *Sesostris* Conquered *Lybia* before he entered upon his *Spanish* Invasion, and, according to his usual Custom, very probably, transplanted a Colony of *Gethulians* into *Spain* ; What else can account for our Tradition of the Conquest of *Spain* by the [†] *Getuli* ? Or the other tradition of a mighty *Gaodal*, or *Gathelus*, whose Birth, they say, was in *Egypt*, and who became the greatest Hero of his Age ? It is not to be wondered that the *Scots* should derive their original from this *Gaodal* or *Gathelus*, as they have done from *Niul*, *Sru*, *Afru*, *Ogaman*, &c. who were, (according to *Newton*) all Names of one Person, and in that simple Age became not only the ideal Parent, but even the Deity of various Countries.

Thus stands the Account as I extracted it from the *Lehar Gabala* ; what easily refutes the Error

K of

^c In *Bello Jugurth.*

[†] *Leb. Gabal.*

of ^a *Buchanan* who ridicules the *Fileas*, for making *Gathelus* a *Grecian*, without giving him (to salve the Blunder) a *Grecian* Name; But the Blunder is his own, nor did a Man of his great and able Parts ever know less of any Historical Subject, than *Buchanan* of that he undertook; he, in fact, skimmed over only the *Surface* of the *Scottish* Antiquities, and to the Errors and Inconsistencies of his Country-men superadded his own. Thus, among other Instances, finding the Hero in Question called in our poetical Records the *Grecian Gathelus*, he concluded, without farther Enquiry, that the *Fileas*, who are all unanimous about his *Egyptian* Birth, represent him a *Grecian*; Whereas he got that Name only from his Expedition into *Greece*: And *Newton* is positive that the *Egyptian Sesostris* (the Leader of the *Getuli*) did invade that Country.

IN this Collation of our *Fileas* with the oldest Writers on the Continent, I have, I think, proved a Coincidence of Facts, pointing out the first Use of Letters in *Spain*; the Conquest of that Land by the *Egyptians*; and the Flight of a Colony of the old Natives thereupon into *Ireland*. The Circumstances of Time, Place, Persons and Things, *correspond exactly*, and more cannot be required.

^a *Buchan.* lib. 2. p: 46.

quired. It will be, doubtless, not a little pleasing to the curious in such Researches, to find these Remains of old *Spanish* History preserved still in *Ireland*: Nor was it, without good Reason, that the learned * *Cambden* and Arch-Bishop *Usher*, preferred our ancient Accounts to those of the *Romans* themselves.

NOTWITHSTANDING the Ostentation of the antient *Fileas* in feigning a Descent from *Egyptian* Heroes; yet they never lost Sight of their true *Scotish* or *Scythian* Original. “ These *Egyptians*: “ (say they) were the Posterity of the Princes of “ *Iberian Scythia*; ’ a Race who conducted their “ *Scythian* Emigrants thro’ several Regions until “ they finally settled in *Spain*.” Here is a mixture of *Truth* and *Fable*; for it can be proved, from unquestionable Authorities, (as the great * *Newton* observes) that before the Days of *Samuel*, *Greece* and all *Europe* was peopled by wandering *Cimmerians* and *Scythians* from the Back-

K 2

fide

* Non immeritò hæc insula *Ogygia*. i. e. perantiqua, a *Plutarcho* dicta fuit; a profundissimâ enim Antiquitatis memoriâ historias suas auspicantur &c. *Cambden* p. 493.

Cujusmodi Antiquitatis, ne ipse quidem populus *Romanus* nominis sui testem preferre poterit Autorem. *Usher*. Primord. p. 734.

† *Keat*. MSS. lib. 1. ex *Psalter*. *Cassil. Leb. Gabal*. lib. 13

‡ *Chron*. p. 10.

side of the *Euxine* Sea ; and *Appian* informs us, that several Authors have related, that the *Spanish Iberians* were Descendants of the *Iberians* of *Asia*, who lived close to the same Sea ; and this Account stands, undoubtedly, upon a better Foot of Credit, than the Testimonies of *Strabo* and *Eustathius*, who affirm the contrary. The learned Authors of the *Universal History* seem inclined to the Opinion of those who think the two Nations were no way related to one another, objecting the great Distance between the two *Iberias* and the great Difference in their Manners, Customs and Language. But why *Spain* should not be peopled from the Countries about the *Euxine* Sea, as well as those of *Gaul* and *Britain*, Lands still more remote, is passed our Comprehension ; and, as to the supposed great Difference of Language and Customs, it is, I humbly conceive, begging the Question, and a begging on the least probable Side too ; for the Testimony of the *Fileas*, in support of that of *Appian*, weighs greatly in the Case ; and what those learned^a Writers deliver of the Customs and

^a The *Iberians*, says *Strabo*, were divided into four Ranks or Classes ; the first consists of the Nobility, the second of Priests, the third of Soldiers and Husbandmen, and the fourth of the common People. Out of the first Class they chose their King. *Strab. lib. 11. Univers. History. vol. 9. p. 609.* This is not wide of *F. Ward's* accurate Account of the

and Manners of the *Asiatic Iberians*, are so parallel to those of *Ireland*, that, from that Circumstance alone, we should be induced to think, that our *Spanish Iberians* must be the Descendants of those of *Asia*.

THE Intercourses of the *European Iberians*, with the lettered *Phœnicians* and *Egyptians*, we have, I think, put in a clear Light; and this being an Enquiry of much more Importance, than their *Asiatic* original, to that we will stick. The first Teachers of Navigation and Letters in Europe, being called *Erythreans*, as well as *Phœnicians*, it must be from them that the old *Iberian* Inhabitants of *Ireland* took the Names of *Erinii* and *Phenii*

the Government of *Ireland*. His Words are remarkable. Olim in Hibernia erant tres Reipublicæ ordines, Regum & Sâtraparum, Litterariorum & Druidoz, Plebeiorum atq; opificum ex omnibus enim lectus coa escebat Militaris quartus ordo. Dissertat. Historic. p 132. *Cuan O'Lochan*, a most celebrated Antiquarian, who dyed in the Year 1024, gives in one Verse the clearest Idea of our antient Constitution, 'tis quoted thus in the *Dinsenchus*.

“ The King, Olaves, and Burgessees formed our Legislature”; It must be noted that the Chiefs of the *Fileas* and *Druids* had the common Name of *Olaves* or *Ollavain*, i. e. “ The learned and wise”. Mr. O *Flaherty* (I know not by what Authority) informs us, that the Head Burgessees themselves, such as had a Share in the Legislature, were likewise intitled *Ollavain*; and probably it may be so. Tres, (says he,) erant olim in hac Republica Ordines; unus Regum, alius Druidum & Literatorum, ac tertius opificum & plebeiorum. Posteriorum ordinum quisque in sua arte professor *Ollamb* vocatur, *Ogyg. Insul.* p. 58.

^b *Phenii*. Probably some of these *Erythreans* were employed by the *Scots* to conduct them, in their Voyage from *Spain* to *Ireland*; nor can it be admired if the latter should, in Gratitude, give both their Nation and new acquired Country some memorial Names in Honour of their Benefactors. The same Species of Gratitude prevailed with many other antient People to transmit thereby indelible Marks of their Communication with a Nation, who, after their Dispersion, became the Instructors of Mankind in Letters, Handicraft, and the Naval Art. Thus *Erythra* became the Name of a City in *Ionia*; of another in *Lybia*; of another in *Locris*; of another in *Bæotia*; of another in *Cyprus*; of another in *Ætolia*, and of another in *Asia*, near *Cbios*; and *Erythia Acra* was a Promontory in *Lybia*; and *Erythreum* a Promontory in *Crete*; and *Erythros* a Place near *Tybur*; and *Erythpini*, a City or Country in *Paphlagonia*. And the Name of *Erythea* or *Erythra* was given to the Island of *Gades* peopled by the *Phœnicians*. And thus ^c *Egypt* herself, as well as *Ireland*, got the Name

^b *Maol-Mara*, one of our most learned Writers of the ninth Century, asserts this in his Poem of the Original of the *Gadelians* or *Scots*. "From the celebrated *Phenius*, says "he, we took the Name of *Phenii*." vid *Ogyg.* Cap. 72. p. 393. *Keat.* MSS. lib. 1.

^c *Heic etiam antiquitatum Investigatoribus, non aspernendum datur, qualiter Æria & Ogygia, Ægypto & Hibernia communia, & antiquissima illa nostrorum communis tradito de Scotæ Pharaonidis cum majoribus Scotorum nuptiis, prodere*

Name of *Æria* ; and *Egypt*, *Ireland*, and the aforementioned Island of *Gades*, got, each, the Name of *Ogygia*, from the Greeks, on the score of their great Antiquity.

ALL these Facts are inflexible Proofs, that the antient *Iberians* of *Ireland* had Advantages, Skill, and Sciences, superior to all other *Celtic* Nations ; and that the Blessing promised, in Holy Writ, to the Posterity of ^a *Japeth* was extended, in a peculiar Manner, to that Branch of it which inhabited this *Western* Country. Letters gave a Beginning, at least gave a Form, to their Philosophical Studies ; and Philosophy helped to preserve their Theology in its original Purity. Nothing, but some Knowledge of this Circumstance, could induce the Greeks (who, in fact, despised all other *Europeans*) to give *Ireland* the Name of *Ierne*, or the *'Sacred Island.'*

THUS hath a Converse with the *Phœnicians* and *Egyptians* in *Spain*, given the Elements of Arts and

prodere videantur, aliquod vetus nostrorum cum *Ægyptus* Commmercium. This observation of Mr. O *Flaherty* is judicious ; and where could this Commerce between the *Ægyptians* and *Scots* exist, if not in *Spain*, the original *European* Country of the *Scots*, and which, according to *Newton*, was conquered by the *Egyptians* in the Age of *Solomon* ?

^a Gen. ix. 27. ^c *Festus Avienus*, INSULUM SACRAM (*Hiberniam*) appellat, in Libello cui Titulus ORÆ MARITTIMÆ. *War. Antiq.* Cap. 1. p. 5.

and Knowledge to that Colony of *Spaniards*, who settled in *Ireland* so early as the Days of *Solomon*. Without those Advantages, a People who should be the rudest, as they were the remotest, Inhabitants of the old World, could make no Figure in Knowledge, Agriculture or Commerce. They never, even in the Infancy and most confused State of their Government, sunk into Ignorance or Barbarity; but the great Genius of this Nation revived at several Intervals; it exerted itself particularly in the Reigns of *Kimbaoth* and *Hugony the Great*; and under the long and peaceful Government of *Conary* the first [†] *Ireland* became the chief Seat of the *Northern* Commerce.

THE Golden Days of *Cormuc O Quin* animated Philosophy, and push'd the *Scotish* Learning to the highest Pitch that Heathen Lights could afford: the succeeding Monarchs of his Line, brightened the Sciences by his Example, as well as their own; and smoothed the Way for the Reception of the Gospel, which made a quicker Progress in *Ireland*, than it ever did, perhaps, in any other Country. Such was the Consequence of the Importation of Letters from *Spain* into *Ireland*.

This is not all: When the Continent was torn by *Gothic* Fury, and obscured by *Gothic* Darkness;

† *Vid Tacit. in Vit. Agricol.*

ness ; ⁸ Ireland became the Emporium of Knowledge and Sanctuary of Liberty to the *Western* World. ¹ True Learning and the true Religion flourished together ; what gave it the splendid Title of *Insula Sanctorum & Doctorum* ; a Title which could hardly be more glorious to the Inhabitants, than the Name of *Bæotia* bestowed on it at present, is opprobrious :. An Appellation which has rendered the Dullness of *Ireland* proverbial, and a National Ignominy which might be well spared by our Neighbouring Islanders, who still insult us with an Effect of which Poste-

² Hactenus videri poterat actum esse cum sapientiæ studiis, nisi semen Deus servasset in aliquo mundi angulo ; In *Scotis & Hibernis* hæserat aliquid adhuc de Doctrina cognitionis Dei & Honestatis Civilis &c. Et summam possumus ibi conspiciere & adorare divinam bonitatem quod in *Scotis* & in locis ubi nemo putasset, tam numerosi coaluerint sub strictissima disciplina Cætus. *Jacob. Cur. ap. Usber. vid Dissert. Hist. Ward. p. 199. 200. 201. 204. & passim.*

¹ De viris sanctissimis sæpissime in Scriptoribus nostris legitur “ AMANDATUS EST AD DISCIPLINAM “ IN HIBERNIAM.” Et in Sulgeni vita qui ante sexcentos annos floruit, legitur

Exemplo patrum commotus amore legendi
Ivit ad *Hibernos*, Sophia mirabile, claros. *Camd. p. 730*

Anglo-Saxones in *Hiberniam*, tanquam ad bonarum literarum mercaturam, undique confluxerunt. *Camd. ibid.*

Hibernia sanctis, piis, ac splendidis ingeniis abundavit, eo sæculo quo bonarum literarum cultura, neglecta & Semisepulta jacuit. *Camd.*

rity, without my Assistance, will assign the true Cause.

Thus far have we treated of the Original of the antient Inhabitants of this Country, and of their Commerce with the lettered Nations of *Phœnicia* and *Egypt*. For what remains we shall treat of them living, alone, in a *remote* Island, and cut off, for many succeeding Ages, from *any Communication*, or a very partial one, with the great and learned Nations of the Earth.

SECT.

S E C T. IV.

Of the Language, Letters and Sciences of the antient Scots.

THOUGH our old *Fileas* are all unanimous in declaring the *Scots*, *Scythians*, yet, by a modern Hypothetical Distinction, they are considered as *Gomerians* or *Celts*, and not properly *Scythians*. We shall, notwithstanding all this, stick by the universal Tradition of the Nation, as well as the Testimonies of several foreign Authors, who, in the very Name of *Kinea-Scuit*, found a Confirmation of our *Scythian* Original. It is really of no great Consequence to the Reader, or ourselves, whether the antient Inhabitants of *Ireland*, were the Descendants of *Gomer*, the eldest Son of *Japeth*; or of *Magog*, a younger Son; nor can the learned Authors of the *Universal History* be certain but some *Magogian* Colonies settled in the *West* of *Europe*; though, doubtless, the Generality were of *Gomerian* Extraction, as they judiciously advance. What we chiefly insist upon is this; that the *Celtic* was originally the Language of the *Gomerians* and *Scythians*; what, in af-

^a *Univerf. Hist.* vol. 5. 313;

ter Times, branched forth into the various Dialects of the *Gauls*, *Teutones*, *Persians* and *Spaniards*; this was, certainly, a Language as old and extensive as any in the World, and yielded not to the most celebrated, either in Force or Harmony.

THE Gentlemen, just quoted, pretend, that the original Purity of this Language is still preserved in the *Gumoraeg*, spoken in *North-Wales*; what appears to us utterly improbable, from the late Reception of Letters amongst the *Britons*, and their little Progress in Literature for a long Time after. For who does not see, that, without this Insurance by Letters, every Language must, in a few Ages, degenerate into Jargon and Dialect? Thus it was, even within the Confines of *Gaul*, where by *Cæsar's* Account, three different Tongues, or, properly, Dialects, prevailed in the Time of that Conqueror; and thus it fared even with the *Roman* Language, after the Invasions of the *Goths* and *Northern* Nations. We shall not, however, deny, but that the *Cambrian* is an excellent Language, even at this Day; or that it received many Improvements, since the Reception of Christianity among the *Britons*, the oldest and most unmixed Nation now

¹ *Cæs. Comment Bell. Gallic. lib. 1. §. 1.*

in *Europe*. We only assert the Improbability of the *Cambrian* Language being identically *the same*, in Construction and Syntax, with the original *Celtic*.

OUR *Scotic*, we think, hath the Preference, in Point of Purity, if not Antiquity, to all other *Celtic* Dialects; and as it is evident we had the Use of Letters since our first Settlement in *Ireland*, there can be no Dispute but that it comes nearest the original Language of the Posterity of *Japheth*, and must be, consequently, (what ^k Sir *William Temple* judiciously owns it) the *most Original* and UNMIXT Language yet remaining in any Part of *Europe*.

It is, in Truth, no less surprizing than satisfactory, to find that this antient *Celtic* (which the celebrated ^l *Boxhornius* and other able Critics have

^k Introduction to the History of *England*, p. 24.

^l In Dr. *Wallis's* Preface I find the following Words:
“ It hath been the Opinion of some, particularly of *Boxhornius*, that the *Scythian* Tongue was the common Mother, from which both the *Greek*, *Latin*, *German* and *Persian*, were derived, as so many Dialects: And *salmasius*, De Re Hellenistica, inclines to this Opinion, p. 336. *Scythia igitur quæ ad Septentrionem omnes ferè gentes exomuit, cum suis linguis Europam et Asiam inundarunt*: And *Philip Cluverius* conjectures, that both *Germans*, *Gauls*, *Spaniards*, *Britons*, *Swedes* and *Norwegians*, did, antiently, use the same Language.” *Wallis's* Pref. p. 23:

proved

proved the *Greek* and *Latin* so much indebted to, and which the most judicious Monsieur *Pezron* hath shewn to be the Language of the *Titans*, the famous Deities, *Saturn*, *Mercury*, *Apollo*, &c.) is, to this Day, a living Language in *Ireland*. And who cannot consider it as a Monument of Antiquity, many Ages older than the most antient Inscriptions ; and the more valuable, as it is, to this Day, not more beautiful, than intelligible ?

^m THE learned Mr. *Lluid*, an eminent Antiquary of 'Jesus' College *Oxon.* was, I think, the first who shewed the Affinity between several other *Celtic* Dialects and our *Scotic* : His Friend Mr. *Rowland* of the Island of *Anglesey* hath succeeded in the same Enquiries, and in his ⁿ *Mona Antiqua* given good Proofs of his Skill in the antient Theology and Language of these Islands. I confess myself greatly indebted to those worthy old *Britons* for many useful Observations.

^o DOCTOR *Anthony Raymond*, one of the Fellows of *Trinity* College near *Dublin*, having taken laudable Pains to improve upon Mr. *Lluid*, hath

^m See his *Archæologia*, a most valuable Book, on the Language of the *Gauls*, *Britains*, and antient *Scots*.

ⁿ *Dub.* Edit. 1722..

• *Introduct.* p. 2. 3. 4. &c.

accidentally

accidentally discovered a ^p Specimen of the *Celtic*, which proved *the same* with *ours* both in Words and Syntax ; allowing only for the Errors of the Transcribers, which, by an extraordinary Fate, happen not to be very considerable. These Specimens he published in his *Introduction* to our Antiquities, and thought the Discovery a happy Foundation for his future Enquiries into the History of *Ireland*. I here present them to the Readers from the Doctor's own Copy.

The LORD's PRAYER.

Celtic.

Scotic.

1. Our narme ata ar
neamb'

1. Ar nathair ata ar
neamh

2. ^a Beanich a tanim

2. ^a Beannaighthear
thainm, *or* noamthar
hainm

^p Oratio Dominica multilinguis, multiformis, printed and published by *John Nutt, Lond.*, A. D. 1700.

^a ^a Beanich and naomthar, Amaribh and Cathughadh, are of the same Signification in the *Irish*, according to Doctor *Raymond*. Beanich and Naomthar are certainly and vulgarly so. 'Tis observable, that this Specimen of the *Celtic* (wherever it was found) is more correct and genuine *Irish*, than that given of our Lord's Prayer in Mr. *Gordon's Geography*. p. 228.

- | | |
|--|--|
| 3. Go diga do riogda | 3. Go dtigidh do rioghacht |
| 4. Go denta du hoill air talm in marte ar neamb' | 4. Go-ndentar do thoil ar talamh mar nith-ear ar neamh. |
| 5. Tabair deim aniuigh ar naran limbali | 5. Tabhair dhuinn aniu ar naran laethamhail |
| 6. Agus mai duin ar fiach amhail marmhid ar fiacha | 6. Agus math dhuinn ar bfhiaca mar nihaithmidne dar bfheitheamhnaibh fein |
| 7. Na leig sin a maribh ach faorsa shin o olc | 7. Agus na leig sinn a Gearhughadh, acht faor sinn o olc |
| 8. Or fletfa Rioghochta comtha agus gloir go sibhri. Amen. | 8. Oir fletfa, an Rioghachta, an chumhacht agus an ghloir go siorruidhe. Amen. |

SHOULD the *Celtic* Specimen here be of eight hundred, or a thousand, Years standing, it is wonderfully well preserved; considering the Ignorance and Negligence of Transcribers, who generally commit so many Faults, even in the Languages they understand, let their Care be ever so diligent. I shall only observe, upon the whole, that

* See the Note in the foregoing Page, 44, this

this Specimen is as intelligible to the *Irish* Reader as the best Dialect of the *Scotic*, now spoke in the *Higblands*, or *Hebrides* ; How indeed it could be preserved, in so great Purity, on the Continent, so often disturbed by Conquests, and so subject to Variations in Languages, is what I cannot account for. It is not, however, impossible but that some other *Scythian* People bordering on the *North-East* Parts of the *Euxine* Sea, might have lived, through a long Succession of Ages, as free and undisturbed, as the *Scots* of *Ireland*. And I incline to this Opinion, the more, as it is observed by ^f several learned Men, that our Language and the European *Tartar* have a very near Resemblance. Who knows what Advantages of Instruction, and undisturbed Freedom that Nation might have once enjoyed ? What reasonable Man will conclude that they were formerly as ignorant, as at present, under the *Mohammedan* Darknefs ? Who would think that the Generality of the present *Irish* are the Remains of a free, learned, and polite Nation ? But to return ; whatever Changes this original Language might have suffered on the Continent, there can be no Wonder in the Preservation of its primitive Syntax in

^f See Mr. *Harris's* *Lexicon Technicum*, *Bailey's* *Diction.* and Dr. *Wallis's* *Preface*.

Ireland ; when we consider the many Schools and Colleges kept here, through most Ages, and the Genius of the People so much turned to Literature and philological Learning ; Add to this, a Form of Government, in which Oratory and Eloquence became absolutely necessary to bolster up the selfish Motives of Ambition, a continued Security from abroad, and the same popular Government ever prevailing at home. It is easy to account for the Preservation of any Language under such Circumstances.

ALTHOUGH this Discovery of Doctor *Raymond* adds great Force to what we have advanced, or may advance, with Regard to our Original from the *Scythians* (a Nation more celebrated in History than the Western *Celts*, or perhaps any other People) yet, without this foreign Authority, which equally vouches for the Preservation of our Language and early Use of Letters, we have internal Evidences enough to prove the Certainty of what we have asserted on those several Heads.

ALL the modern Nations of *Europe* (the *Scots* alone excepted) are indebted to the *Greeks* and *Romans* for their Letters and Learning, as is demonstrable from their Manner of Writing, and Similitude, or rather Identity, of Alphabet ; But our

a Note of A. B. C.
 when joined with
 + sign & placed
 together marked
 I. B. C.

Sub.
 F. B. C.
 I. B. C.
 F. B. C.
 I. B. C.

TO A. B. C. D. E. F. G. H. I. J. K. L. M. N. O. P. Q. R. S. T. U. V. W. X. Y. Z.

The Scottish ^a F E A D H A or Letters.

Order. Vulgar Characters. Power.

Name.

1.	b	+ B	Beth.	N. B. The 9 Letters marked with a Dagger † are quiescent when joined with a Note of Aspiration. . Thus marked havetwo different Pronunciations, which are determined by the Sense of the Text.
2.	l	L	Luis.	
3.	M-n-p-3	N	Nion.	
4.	f	+ F	Fearn.	
5.	s	+ S	Suil.	
6.	h-t	H	Uath.	
7.	h-t	+ D	Duir.	
8.	o	+ T	Tinne.	
9.	e	+ C	Coll.	
10.	m-3-0-3	+ M	Muin.	
11.	g	+ G	Gort.	
12.	p	+ P	Peth-boc.	
13.	R-n	R	Ruis.	
14.	a-2-1-9	A	Ailm.	
15.	o	O	On.	
16.	u-y	U	Ur.	
17.	e	E	Eadhadh.	
18.	i	I	Idho.	(no J Consonant)

^a Ipsæ literæ, *Feadba*, i. e. Sylvæ, antiquitus dictæ sunt; & antè pergamenæ usum Tabulæ erant è betulla arbore complanatæ, quas *Orain* & *Taibhle Fleadb*, i. e. Tabulas Philosphicas, dicebant. Ogyg. p. 233. To the above Letters are added the following Compounds.

5	Sounds	—	<i>ea</i> sounds like the Latin (a)
1	Sound	—	No equivalent Sound in any Language we know
1	Sound only	—	No equivalent.
5	Of these	---	No equivalent.
4	Sounds	---	(ae) sounds like the Latin Diphthong. (æ)

our *Beth-luis-nion* an *Ogma* has not the least Resemblance with either the *Greek* or *Roman* Alphabets; and our Style and Manner of Writing wonderfully corresponds with that of the *Oriental*s, from whom we borrowed, as before observed, the Elements of Literature. Had our antient History been silent on these Heads, such Signatures of our early Commerce with the *Phœnicians* would, we think, be self-evident; but how strong must they appear when our oldest Reports, point out the Time and Place of it, the Nation instructing, and the only one, who, in that early Age had the Means of it.

OUR Letters, differing from all others now in Use, ^u in Name, Order, Number, Character and Power, we shall lay the annexed Table of them before the Reader, to shew how much it differs from the *Abgator*, or Alphabet introduced by the Christian Missionaries, and to entertain him with a curious Piece of Antiquity.

THUS have we but eighteen Letters in our *Beth-luis-nion*, of which a third Part are Vowels;

^c Nostrium olim alphabetum *Beth luii-nion* erat cujus auctor traditur *Phenius* ille priscus, de quo supra. *Ogyg.* part. 3. pag. 237.

^u *Scoticis* literis quinque accidunt, in quorum singulis, ab aliarum gentium litteris discrepant; nimirum nomen, ordo, numerus, character et potestas. *Ogyg.* p. 233.

for as my worthy Friend the learned Doctor *John Fergus* of *Dublin*, has observed to me, the pneumatic *Uath*, hath not only the common Force of Aspiration, but often that of a Vowel; of which Instances are needless to those learned in our Language: And as such a Proportion of Vowels must declare both Softness and Harmony, so the frequent Euphonias, by the Quiescence of nine of our Consonants in most of our Inflexions, demonstrate how clear the *Scotic* is of those harsh Sounds so frequent in all other *Celtic* Dialects, not to instance in the modern *Gothic* Tongues, or the Language in which I am now writing.

THESE Letters are arranged in a different Order from the Alphabet of the *Romans*, first made known here in the fourth Century, by the Christian Missionaries; their ^w *Ogma* and virgular Figures (by all that we can discover in these latter Ages) were peculiar to the *Scots* alone; and their

^w Ex his aliquas inter antiquitatum monumenta apud se superfuisset, ut et diversas Characterum formulas, quas ter quinquagenas, a *Phenicii* usque ætate numero, et *Craobh Ogham* i. e. virgeos Characteres nomine recenset, non ita pridem ad me scripsit *Dualdus Firbissius* rei antiquariæ *Hibernorum* unicum dum vixit columnen, et extinctus detrimentum. *Ogyg.* p. 233.

Præter Characteres vulgares, utebantur etiam veteres *Hiberni* variis occultis scribendi formulis, seu artificiis, *Oghum* dictis, & his refertum habeo libellum membraneum antiquam. *Ware. Antiq. cap. 2. p. 11.*

Names

Names are partly * *Phœnician*, and partly vernacular ; All this, added to the Paucity of their Number, and distinct Powers, shews evidently that these Elements were imported into *Ireland* when the Use of Letters was in its Infancy in *Europe*, before the additional Cyphers were invented, and before any Commerce began between our Ancestors and the learned Nations. And these extraordinary Facts, summed up together, fairly account for the Use of Letters in *Ireland*, from the first Entrance of the *Iberian Spaniards*, whom we now call the *Scotish* or *Milesian* Colony.

THE Original and Preservation of our Language being thus accounted for, we may pronounce of it, in the general, that it not only answered all the commodious Ends of Speech, but bestowed all those Decorations of Harmony and Expression which a great Genius for Poetry or Oratory can require, to become Master, both of his Subject and Auditors ; for it was copious, without Luxuriance ; and laconic, without Obscurity ; ner-

* The Letter M. is *Mem.* in the *Hebrew*, Muin in the *Scotish* ; N. is *Nun* in the *Hebrew* ; Nuin in our Language ; P. is *Peb*, in the *Hebrew* ; *Peb bog* in the *Scotish* ; R. *Resh* in *Hebrew*, in the *Scotish*, Ruís. See *Raymond*. Introd. p. 5. Our other Letters are named from several Trees, as, A, or Ailm the *Fir-Tree*, B, or Beth, the *Birch*, C, or Coll, the *Hazel*, D, or Dair, the *Oak*, &c.

vous,

vous, pathetic and figurative. This is so well known of the Writings of some of our Poets, that a Person of Taste can never too much admire the Vivacity, Force, Dignity and Salts of their Periods ; and still the more, as a noble, and easy Diction runs through the whole, without the least turgid Brilliancy, or affected Sublime, those Stilts of some Moderns, where Nature and true Genius fail them.

¶ By comparing the *Scotish* with the learned Languages, we shall find none more concise, nor more expressive, and but few more copious ; a single Letter, whether imposed, or transposed, often determines the Case and Gender, and that ve-

¶ *Lingua Hibernica* adeò copiosa est, ut gravitate *Hispanicam*, comitate *Italicam*, amoris conciliatione *Gallicam*, terroris incussione *Germanicam*, si non æquet, modico sane intervallo, sequatur. Sacer Orator, *Hibernicæ* linguæ fulmine sceleratos a flagitio sæpissimè deterret, ejusdem quoque linguæ lenocinio, a flagitio ad virtutem attrahit. Linguam *Hibernicam* multa concinnitate præditam esse quis neget ? Cum eam *Staniburstus* ipse fateatur, acutam, sententiis abundantem, ad acria apothegmata & jucundas allusiones accommodatam esse. Facetias quidem, incommata & sales paucis verbis complectitur ; & in Pœticen sic est appositè flexilis, ut plusquam centena carminum genera liber URAC, EACHT' inscriptus, in ea præscribat, ita ut Pœtæ metri *Hibernici* varietate, artificio & argutiis, ulli aliarum *Europæ* nationum Pœsi, eorum, qui plurium linguarum notitia instructi sunt judicio non cedant. &c. *Cambrens Evers*, p. 16. *Histor. o' Sullivan*. p. 37. *Inspect. Hibern.* p. 51.

ry elegantly ; a præpositive Article preserves the Noun from any unnecessary Variations ; and one Word, by the Manner of Pronunciation, will bear different and sometimes contrary Meanings, which is a great Argument of musical Cadence ; Its Moods and Tenses are confined to the Order of Nature, without running into those several Modifications of some modern Tongues, which commute Perspicuity for Refinement, and Solidity for Delicacy. The Verb likewise needs not, in several Instances, the explaining Pronoun of the *French* and *English* ; and upon the whole, this Language is free from the Redundance of various definite and indefinite Articles, auxiliary Verbs and Expletives, which are really the Crutches of the Tongue I write in, as well as of many others. To all this I may add, that as the *Scotish* is no Way subject to the violent and unnatural Misplacings of Words, so frequent in the *Greek* and *Latin* ; so neither is it confined thoroughly to one Sort of Arrangement like the *English* and *French* ; but partakes of the Elegance of the one, without the heavy and tiresome Uniformity of the other. Thus does it preserve an harmonious Medium between the antient and modern Tongues, without Luxuriance, or Sterility.

² LET us now examine the close Connexion observed between the *Scotish* and the *Hebrew*: To prove this I make Use of the Words of the Authors of the *Universal History*, who, speaking of the Language of our *Spanish* Ancestors, make no Difficulty to affirm “ that it was “ the old *Celtic*, which bears so vast an Affinity “ to the antient *Hebrew*, that, to those who were “ Masters of both, they plainly appear to be only

² *Lingua Hibernica communi conglutinationis vinculo continetur cum Hebraicâ Staniburst. p. 12. vid. Cambrens. Evers. p.*

“ We make no difficulty to affirm” (say the Authors of the *Universal History*) “ that the original Language of “ *Spain* was the old *Celtic*, a Language which bears so vast “ an Affinity to the antient *Hebrew*, that to those who are “ Masters of both, they plainly appear to be Dialects of “ the same Tongue ; to speak perhaps more properly, the “ *Celtic* is a Dialect of the *Hebrew*, or Language of *Noah* ; “ and hence the modern *Spanish*, as it is now spoken “ throughout that Country, will afford us a new Proof of “ what we have advanced on this Head. Many learned Men “ have observed that it retains a great Number of Names, “ Words, and we might add, Idioms too, which to them “ plainly appeared to be of *Hebrew* Extract. This made “ *Aldrete* think those Words to be *Arabic* and not of *Hebrew* “ Extract, and to be of no longer Date than the coming in “ of the *Moors*. Had that learned Author had recourse to “ the old Language, which is still kept in some Parts of “ *Biscay*, *Navarre*, and *Catalonia*, he wou’d have found “ such a vast Number of them, as wou’d have convinced “ him that they must be a great many Centuries older than “ the coming of the *Moors* ; and had he known any thing “ of the Affinity there is between the *Hebrew* and the *Celtic*, “ he

ly Dialects of the *same Tongue*, or to speak perhaps more properly, the Celtic is a Dialect of the *Hebrew*, or Language of *Noah*. What this *Spanish* or *Iberian Celtic* was, our Language demonstrates, and easily refutes the hypothetical Reasoning of those ^a Gentlemen, who think that it was the same with the *Gomraeg* now used in *Wales*. This latter and the *Scotish* or *Spanish Celtic*, we own and can prove, to be Sister-Dialects from the same Root; (like the modern *Italian* and

“ he wou’d have easily concluded, that all those Words and
 “ Idioms, in the modern *Spanish*, must have come from the
 “ latter and not from the former, which wou’d have removed all the Difficulty, without having Recourse to the
 “ *Arabic*.” What seems to have misled him into his Notion, is, that there is likewise a great Conformity between this last Language and the *Celtic*: Hence that surprizing Number of Words and Idioms common to the *High-Dutch* and *Arabic*, which has puzzled so many Critics, and cannot be otherwise accounted for, than by supposing them to be of *Celtic* Original, which, like the old *Arabic*, was, as we hinted a little higher, a Dialect; or, as some chuse rather to suppose it, both the *Hebrew* and they were Dialects of the original Tongue. If we allow then the *Celts* to have been either the first, or even some of the first Inhabitants of *Spain*, there will be the less Wonder there should be still found in the modern Language of that Country, such primitive Words, notwithstanding the Length of Time and various Changes it may have undergone, since it is no more than what may be observed, not only in the *High* and *Low-Dutch* and other Northern Languages, but even in the *French*, the farthest removed and the strangeliest altered from the old *Celtic*. We may add that the modern *Spanish* preserves more of the masculine Grandeur, Beauty and Energy of the old *Celtic*, than any other in *Europe*. *Univers. Hist.* vol. 18. p. 363. ^a See vol. 5. p. 411.

Spanish Tongues) and consequently, both must bear this near Affinity to the *Hebrew*; but which does so most, must be known only to a thorough Master of the three Tongues. That ours is, in Fact, the *purest* Dialect of the original *Celtic*, we have already shewn, from the early Use of Letters in *Spain* and *Ireland*, and from our Recess and Freedom in this last Country, where no Conquest or Intermixture with foreign Nations took Place, until long after the Reception of Christianity.

I have it from some of our Countrymen, who spent Part of their Time in the City of *Prague*, that they have been surprized to hear the *Hebrew*, spoke there amongst the *Jews*, resemble their own Language very much in its Cadence: This I take to be a pregnant Argument, that our *Scotish* is the *best preserved* in its Pronunciation of all the *Celtic* Dialects; for in every other, they have fewer Consonants quiescent, and consequently so far deviate from the Harmony and Sonorousness of the Original; and that this Harshness and consequently Corruption began early amongst the *Gomerian Celts*, we are assured from the Authority of ^b *Pliny* the younger, and *Diodorus Siculus*. We may add further, in Favour of our Language,

^b *Plin.* jun. lib. 8. Epist. 4. *Diodor. Sicul.* lib. 5.

that

that it retains Numbers of emphatic Words, for which the *Latin* and modern Tongues have none equivalent, but by paraphrasing; of which ^c some Instances are given in the Margin. It being therefore, in my Thought, no Matter of Conjecture but that our Language is the most original Dialect of the Language of *Japheth*, and that from which the ^d *Grecians* and *Latins* borrowed, more than from any other in the World; it ought, one should think, to engage the Attention, or rather Care, of this learned Age. By such Means alone we must be enabled to make the proper Use of those Fragments of *Scotish* Writings, which, to our own Days, have withstood the preying Efforts of Time, and of (what is worse) popular Contempt.

^c *Ceasnugbadh*, what we vulgarly call making a poor Mouth: *Doisíoll*, grudging the Laws of Hospitality: *Fiudhantus*, Liberality in every Instance: *Ceasacht*, thinking but little of any thing we possess &c. *Misbinn*, a thorough Indifference about all future Contingencies.

^d *Lingua Hetrusca, Phrygia & Celtica*, affines sunt omnes; ex uno fonte derivatæ. Nec *Græca* longè distat. *Japheticæ* sunt omnes; ergo & ipsa *Latina*. Non igitur mirum est innumera vocabula dictarum linguarum communia esse cum *Latinis*. Eandem linguæ *Latinae* originem asserit etiam *Cl. Ger. Johan. Vossius*, in præfatione ad tractatum *de vitii sermonis*; cujus tamen assertionis immemor in Lexico suo Etymologico, bene multa vocabula infelicitè & invitâ *Minervâ*, trahit ex *Græcâ*, quæ commodè & sine violentiâ duci potuerunt ex *CELTICA*. *Georg. Stiern. Præf. de Linguar. origine. Stock.* 1671.

* THE Learning and Sciences of the old *Scots* consisted in the Study of their Laws and Constitution of Government ; in perfecting themselves in the military Art ; and in philosophical Researches. † This they conceived to be the proper Study of Mankind ; but in an especial Manner of Princes, *Fileas*, Druids and Legislators ; of those, in short, who were Governours, and of those whose Business it was to *advise* and *instruct* them. And as such Subjects received the most lasting Impressions from the Power of Words, and Harmony of Numbers, so a thorough Knowledge of the Arts of Poetry and Music was absolutely necessary, and encouraged (if some Historians may be credited) to a Degree of Extravagance. * It is certain, that it was incumbent on all Persons of Rank to study these Arts, (which were deemed of divine Original) with the greatest Sedulity. Ignorance, in such Matters, was judged to be Exception enough to a Man's Elevation to any important Services or Dignities of the State, let his Advantages of Birth and Fortune be ever so great ; and,

* *Lebar Gabala, Amergin, Keting MSS. Ogyg. & Ward. & Cambrens Evers. passim.*

† “ Government (saith *Mac Dary*) ought to be the Study of every Man, but this Province belongs, in an especial Manner, to the *Fileas*, since it is to the Advices of the Learned alone, the Great lend an Ear.—see his excellent Poem on Government.”

* *Keting MSS. passim.*

in short, the History of the Nation ; all the *Placits* of their Legislators ; their *Judicia Cœlestia*, and all their Systems philosophical, metaphysical and theological, were conveyed in the Harmony of Numbers and Decorations of Poetry. This was not all : These Subjects made up the chiefest Diversion of their Entertainments and Festivities, and were sung there by their Bards and Orfidies, in vocal and instrumental Concerts. By such Means (Means indeed pointed out by Nature and Wisdom) did they rouse up the Soul to noble, manly and heroic Actions. This Charm in the Combination of Music and Poetry smothered the Seeds of mean, little, and opprobrious Sentiments in their Cradle, raised the Passions to an extraordinary, not boisterous Pitch ; such only as became the Source of Intrepidity, axalted Sentiments, and every Kind of virtuous Emulation.

THE Professors of Arts and Sciences, whether learned or mechanical, were confined to their particular Functions, from Father to Son, in the same Family : This is not only true of their Lawyers, Physicians, Heralds and Artizans, but likewise of their hereditary Fileas, Sanachies, Bards and Musicians ; and by this wise Institution (as a celebrated Writer expresses it, upon a parallel

ⁿ The Chevalier *Ramsay's Cyrus*.

Occasion

Occasion) “ being brought up from Generation to
 “ Generation in these Professions, they made Ad-
 “ vantages of the Experience of their Ancestors;
 “ each Family transmitted its Knowledge to the
 “ Children of it. No Person was allowed to go
 “ out of his Rank, or to forsake his hereditary
 “ Employment. By this Means Arts were cul-
 “ tivated, and the Troubles occasioned by the
 “ Ambition of those who seek to rise above their
 “ natural Condition were prevented.” This was
 doubtless the Case in *Ireland*, and yet not so en-
 tirely indispensable, as not to allow extraordinary
 Merit, its full Flight, upon extraordinary Occasi-
 ons; of which, if this were the Place for it, we
 could produce several Instances.

I should be loath, from any Partiality for this
 Subject, to exaggerate, or impose upon my Rea-
 der; I hope I have not done it: I think I have
 Reason, Authority and Fact of my Side, in what
 I have said of the Excellence of our Language
 and Poetry; but should any Doubt still remain
 that I have stretched too much in so material a
 Point, I shall, according to the Method I have
 followed all along, vindicate myself by foreign
 and unexceptionable Authority. The *Irish* His-
 tory, it seems, will not be listened to, in its old
 Days, without these adventitious Advocates!

The

The Reader must, therefore, conceive the most exalted Idea of our Poetry, when he finds it celebrated, although from literal and uncouth Translations, by ¹ *Spencer*, the best Poet, and consequently the best Judge, of his Age : He will have equal Regard to the Testimony of Sir ^k *William Temple*, for the *Purity* and *Antiquity* of our Language ; and in other Authors he will be pleased to see the most radicated Enemies of the Nation doing Justice to the ¹ Excellency of our Music ; the Unction and ^m Spirit of our Oratory ; our martial Skill, and Intrepidity, on the Day of Battle. Writers of this Stamp we may assure ourselves spoke from glaring Conviction, and were the Reverse of the Natives, who always shewed a Partiality for their own Learning, Language and Customs. These Authors, no Doubt, found this

¹ “ Aliqua poëmata *Hibernica* curavi mihi ab interprete
“ exprimi, ut illa perciperem, in quibus profecto multum
“ acuminis suavitatis & BONÆ INVENTIONIS esse
“ deprehendi ; fuerunt enim aspersa singularibus quibus-
“ dam flosculis decore quodam & comitate illa exhornan-
“ tibus.”——Having not the Original by me I quote
this from the Translation of the learned Author of *Cambrens Evers*.

^k *Introd. Histor. Engl.* p. 24.

¹ In Musicis solum præ omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa gens hæc *Girald: Cambrens Topograph.* cap. 11.——*Hiberni sunt Musicæ peritissimi. Polid. Virg.* Ut laudatur in *Cambrens Evers.* p. 36.

^m *Cambrens. Evers.* p. 16. 17.

Learning

Learning in its Wain, and under the greatest Disadvantages, at the Time of their taking it under Examination : Who does not see *that very Circumstance* rendering their Authority the more *unexceptionable*, and giving us still higher Notions of the Knowledge and Sciences of the Great *Ancients* ?

^a *IRELAND* is, perhaps, the only Country which made History and the learned Professions a national Cause, of the greatest Importance to the State. The *Fíleas*, *Ollavain*, *Sanachies*, *Druids*, &c. were endowed by the Government and prime Families ; and that the Professors might not be under any Necessity of attending to the Cares of any other than their literary Occupations, they were provided for in the most ample Manner : For, beside occasional Benefactions, they were allowed sufficient Patrimonies in Fee which were to continue hereditarily in their Families, from Age to Age. And that no Means might be overlooked to convey *genuine History* to the most distant Times, the Productions of our Historiographers were to undergo the solemn Test and Sanction of

^a Ket. MSS Lib. 1. & 2. passim. *Kenned. Genealog. Stuart.* in Pref. p. 17. 18. 19. 20.—*Nicholson's Historical Library* p. 18. 19. *Ogyg. Prolegom.* p. 33. 34. *Ogyg. Domest.* passim. R. P. *Ward-Dissertat. Historic.* p. 271. 272.

the Great *Fes* of *Teamor*, in its triennial Convention ; where such Accounts as were deemed worthy of *Credit*, were approved, and a Memorial thereof entered in the Registers of that High-Court. If any Authors were found to *pervert* the Truth, to *prostitute* it, explicitly and impudently, to the Lusts of *Party* and *Faction* ; to massacre and misrepresent defeated or unfortunate Virtue ; to oppugn *undeniable Facts* ; or *conceal* them, with the same perverse Intention to prejudice *fallen Patriots*, who had no other than historical Truths for their Vindication ; in such Cases, the Authors were *degraded* and made liable to the Penalties inflicted by a standing Law against *occasional* and *incendiary* Historians. This Law (if we may give Credit to some Writers) was enacted by our first celebrated Legislator *Ollam-Fodbla*, who emphatically got that ascititious Name, on the Score of his wise Legislation, and excellent Institutes for the Regulation of Religion and Government. And this Law, concerning the Authenticity of History, was deemed so essential, under such a popular Government as prevailed in *Ireland*, that the Apostle, who converted this Nation to Christianity, assisted in the Renovation and further Sanction of it. Thus the vast Uncertainties, to which the History of a free and divided People is ever liable, were, in a good Degree,

prevented and remedied. A Medium was hereby found out to lessen the Asperity of Parties, by so candid a Circulation of historical Justice ; and Care was taken to publish, through all Parts of the Kingdom, such Copies as were *approved* of in the grand Council of the Nation. If any Mistakes might creep in, through Misrepresentation, or through those intemperate Heats of Party, which, more or less, prevail in the most august Assemblies of Men, such Mistakes were subject to a future Revision, in a succeeding *Fes* ; and more than this human Wisdom *could not devise*, to provide against the Evil and Scandal of systematical or *occasional* History, in this or any other Country.

ALL this Care of History, and all those Benefactions and Endowments, above mentioned, for the Support of its Professors, are at least of good Use in the present Times : It is to so much Care, and such extensive Circulation of Copies, we owe those Fragments of History, which no Series of public Devastation could hitherto destroy, and which (as before observed) should challenge the Care of this Age, on that *very Account*.

THE *Irish* Constitution was in its Agony, for a considerable Time, before the Invasion of this Country

Country by the *English*, under their King *Henry Fitz-Empress*, the first of the *Plantagenets*: It it seemed to revive a little under *Turlogh Morier tagh*, and *Roderic* (the last of our Monarchs) it was only a gloomy Blaze, and a Signal that the Body politic was *expiring*. That Nation attacked *Ireland* with the fairest Prospect that ever People had of subjecting a Neighbour Country; unfortunately for them and our Nation they neglected it: Content barely with giving our Government and Constitution the *last Stroke*, they cruelly gave us no other in their Place, for four hundred Years; but left the Land for a Field of Anarchy and Slaughter to the unfortunate Natives, who, during that Time, made it their chief Study to torment and massacre one another; as the Great Sir^o *John Davis* honestly and justly laments, in his Relations of those fatal Days. Notwithstanding, I say, that the People of *England* have laid our Government, in this Manner, fairly prostrate, and all true Liberty in its Grave; yet they have been Eye Witnesses that our Poetry and other Arts survived both: The Natives, although drunk with Faction, had still a sacred Regard to the Government and Customs of their Ancestors, which

° In an excellent Work, intituled *Historical Relations* &c. and usually bound up with the Folio Edition of *Ware's* Works.

they still had in View, and seemed to contend for; which some brave Men have, in vain, attempted to restore; and which All thought (and that very justly) to be the Source of all that could be desired to render the Nation once again, both happy and powerful. Poetry kept up and enlivened this Spirit, although Faction, the evil Genius of Liberty, never admitted it to obtain one good End. Poetry itself became factious, and so jealous were the *English* of our Bards, that they looked upon them to be (what *Philip* thought of the *Athenian* Orators) the great Obstacle to the speedier Submission of the native *Irish*.

How active these Bards were to stir up their Patrons to Rebellion may be collected from numberless Poems still extant. I shall, out of many, give one Instance of their Asperity, in a few Extracts out of a Poem of *Ferflatha O'Gnive*, Family Poet to the *O'Neills* of *Clannaboy*. The Work indeed is bold and admirable in the Original, and had like to have cost the Author his Head. The least discerning Reader will conceive what an Injury I do this Piece in my rude prose Translation.

“ OH the Condition of our dear Country-
 “ men! how languid their Joys! how pressing
 “ their

“ their Sorrows ! ——— May we not compare
“ them to the Wrecks of a Party, ruined, de-
“ feated, and rankled in their Wounds ; the Re-
“ mains of a last Struggle for Liberty, the
“ wretched Crew of a Vessel long tossed about,
“ and finally cast away ! What ! are we not the
“ Prisoners of the *Saxon* Nation, and, conse-
“ quently, is not our Sentence past, and our De-
“ struction fixed to a Day ? Frightful and grind-
“ ing Thought ! *Power* exchanged for *Servitude*,
“ *Beauty* for *Deformity*, the *Exultations of Liber-*
“ *ty* for the *Pangs of Slavery*, a great and brave
“ *People* for a *servile, desponding Race* ! How
“ came this Transformation ? Shrouded in a Mist,
“ which hides all your Glory ; which bursts down
“ upon you in a Deluge, and which covers you
“ with successive Inundations of Evil ; need I
“ appeal to your Senses, Countrymen, if ye
“ have any left ? In most Parts of the Kingdom,
“ how hath every Kind of illegal and extrajudi-
“ cial Proceeding taken the Pay of Law and E-
“ quity ? And what must that Situation be, where
“ our only Security (the Suspension of our Ex-
“ cision I mean) must depend upon an intollera-
“ ble *Subservience* to this very *lawless Law* ? In
“ Truth, our Miseries were predicted a long
“ Time in the Change these *Strangers* wrought in
“ the Face of our Country. They hemmed in
“ our

“ our sporting Lawns, the Theatre of our An-
 “ cestors Glory and Virtue, and planted disfigur-
 “ ing Ramparts and frightful Towers on Lands
 “ never before taken away from the Support of
 “ Men and Animals ; never before, I say, de-
 “ frauded of the Uses pointed out by Nature
 “ herself ; that very Nature, whose Laws we see so
 “ wantonly counteracted, that this late free *Ire-*
 “ *land* is become metamorphosed into a second
 “ *Saxony* ! The Slaves of *Ireland* no longer know
 “ their own Country ; she equally disowns us :
 “ We both have lost our Forms ; and what do
 “ we know, except two palpable Truths, the in-
 “ sulting *Saxon* Children of *Ireland*, and her na-
 “ tive *Irish* Aliens ? Hapless Land ! You have
 “ been a Bark through which the Sea hath burst its
 “ Way ; we hardly can discover any Part of
 “ you in the Hands of the *Plunderer*, who has
 “ refitted you for his own Habitation, and we as
 “ little know ourselves in the same Hands. Ye
 “ *Israelites* of *Egypt* ! ye wretched Inhabitants
 “ of a foreign Land ! is there no Relief for you ?
 “ Is there no *Hector* left for the Defence, or ra-
 “ ther Recovery, of *Troy* ? ’Tis thine, oh my
 “ God ! to send us a second *Moses* to conduct us
 “ to the Possessions of our Fathers, and all the
 “ Delights of the heavenly Land. Thy Decrees
 “ are just, O Lord ! and unless the Children of the
 “ *Seythian*

“ *Scythian Eber-Scot* repose all their Trust in thee,
 “ *old Ireland* is not doomed to arise out of the
 “ *Ashes of new Saxony*. Without THEE we
 “ are to expect neither *Inheritance, Liberty, or*
 “ *Power.*”

THE *English* were far from being mistaken ; we have still Numbers of these Poems, stirring up the *Irish* to Rebellion, what those bitter Writers called by another Name ; nothing less than *the Spirit of Liberty, and the Assertion of the Rights of their Fathers*. If then our Poetry, Oratory and Music, outlived Liberty and true Government, in this Manner, we are not to declare *arbitrarily*, that these and our other Arts fared worse in better Days, and better Times. The Genius of the People ; their Form of Government ; their continued Quiet from foreign Tyranny ; and the consentient Authority of foreign and domestic Historians, ought to cure us of our weak Preventions in this Particular ; at least, the *unprejudiced World* will be satisfied, and so will such Readers as it is worth an Author’s while to instruct or inform. And if *Ireland*, as we have shewn, had the Use of Sciences and Arts,

^P Controvers. inter Bruodinum, Clerium & Conrium passim. *Dissertat. Historic. Ward.-Cambren̄s. Evers, Ket, & Ogyg.* passim.

long before their Introduction into any other *Northern* Country; it will follow, naturally, and (I think) necessarily, that our Neighbours had frequent Recourse hither for Instruction, in the Heathen, as they constantly had in the ^a Christian Times. The Superiority of *Anglesey* to *Britain*, in these Particulars of Knowledge, and of that to *Gaul*, can no otherwise, in our Thought, be accounted for; *Gaul*, in every other Respect, having infinitely the Advantage, when we consider their many, or rather constant, Intercourses with the *Greeks* and *Romans*; not to mention the celebrated Greek Colony of *Marseilles*, which existed so many Ages in the Bosom of that Country.

NEXT to the Merit of a good Capacity, and a thorough Knowledge of the Laws and Learning of the Country, the military Genius was the most esteemed among the antient *Scots*; nay *one* was not sufficient without the *other*; among our Princes especially, who, from their Infancy, were inured to Fatigues and martial Hardships, as much as any of their Subjects, and made Tactics a considerable Part of their Study. The Natives, without Dispute, must be great Proficients in the

^a *Ward. in Dissertat. Historic. a pag. 199. ad 203, & passim. Cambrens Evers. p. 128. 129. 184. War. Antiq. Hibern. p. 65. 66. 67, & alibi in lib. de Scriptorib. Hibern. Bed. lib. 3. cap. 10. 11. & lib. 4. cap. 26. Camden. p. 730.*

Art of War, since their whole Heathen History, according to a celebrated Historian, was an almost continual Scence of domestic Warfare. One cruel Age added to the Skill of another, until those Days in which they were enabled to make Head against the *Roman* Legions in *Britain*, and bid fair for the thorough Conquest of that fine Country, in Conjunction with the *Picts*. Their long and obstinate Wars with that People shew how partial the *Latin* Writers were to their own Cause, since, if the Inequality was so great as they represent, these baffled *Scots* would think of nothing less than such frequent Renewals of the War, and giving such great Provocations to their Conquerors, as must one Day remove the Seat of it into their own Country. But the *Romans*, notwithstanding all such Provocations (as indeed did no Honour to their Arms and Power) never once attempted to set Foot in the Isle, nor even thought of it, except once in the Time of their greatest Commander, ^r *Agricola*, who was invited and encouraged to the Attempt by an exiled Head of a Faction from among ourselves. This Account we have from *Cornelius Tacitus*.

OUR Form of Government, nay our very Security from any foreign Power, contributed to

^r *Tacit. in vit. Agricol.*

our fatal Skill in military Affairs ; our Kings, national and provincial, were elective, and consequently their Elections controverted by Candidates reputed equally able and meritorious : These Controversies produced Rebellions ; and Rebellions greater Rancour, and more military Stratagems, than any foreign War would, or (experimentally speaking) could produce. The Natives, like their Neighbours the *Gauls* and *Britons*, never made Use of fortified Towns for their Defence, thinking these no better than a Coat of Mail for Cowards, a Check upon heroic Bravery ; and, in the End, a Kind of Hostages of the most dangerous Nature in the Hands of a wily Enemy to bridle their Country : But they now and then took Care to fortify their Camps or Longforts to prevent *Surprize*. They placed their Defence, as well as Confidence, in a martial Fury, and in the *Dread of Slavery* more than of Death itself. They began their Onsets with the utmost Enthusiasm, and yet rallied with the greatest Dexterity and Skill ; and so jealous were our Princes of their Glory, that, from the Beginning to the End of our History, we can hardly find an Instance of any Monarch's surviving the Loss of his Diadem ; a Notion which rendered most of their Deaths tragical, but which, by the Way, gives us a true Idea of the Spirit and Character of the Times in which they lived.

lived. Faction grew up with the first and fairest Principles of our Constitution, as is the Case in, perhaps, all free Countries, and with us attacked Kings particularly, until they utterly crushed their Opponents under the Weight of Power, or the Opponents them.

THEIR Tactics and Order of Battle are but slightly treated in such Prints and Manuscripts as came to our Hands ; but this we are assured of, that their ^f *Carbads*, or military Chariots, were of great Use, in the earliest Times, in breaking the Enemies Ranks, and creating Confusion ; and so expert were they at this Kind of Exercise, that great Feats are recorded of some of our ancient martial Charioteers : New Improvements in the Art rendered these Machines less useful, and their chief Force consisted in the Infantry, ^t until *Cuculand* and *Conall Kernagh*, two celebrated Commanders, introduced the Use of Cavalry about the Beginning of the Christian Æra.

THE *Scots* were trained up to War from their very Infancy : At their ^u seventh Year they were entered in the military Order, and from thence,

^f *Ogyg. Domest.* p. 3. p. 280.

^t *Ogyg. ibid.*

^u *Ogyg. Domest.* p. 279. *War. Antiq. Hibern.* cap. 19. p. 87.

to the Age of Manhood, exercis'd, at stated Hours, in the feveral Lessons of the Art, and rewarded according to the different Degrees of their Agility and Aptness : Such Exercises unbent the Mind from the severer Studies of Law, Politics and Poetry, and rendered both, the more easy and agreeable, by so natural a Contrast between the Labours of the Mind and those of the Body. No wonder if Youth, so trained, were terrible to their Enemies, in the Day of Battle ; although their Weapons consisted, chiefly, of ^w Bows and Arrows, Swords, long Spears, Dart-Slings, and the short Javelin ; and so prodigiously expert were they at hurling the latter, (called by them *Sciot* and *Sciotan*) that it is believed, by many learned Authors, it was from thence they and their Ancestors got the Name of *Scots* and *Scythians*.

MILITARY Music made no inconsiderable Part of the Study of our antient Warriors : This fired them, not only with Courage and Enthusiasm, but a thorough Contempt of Danger ; and it was by the Help of this Music alone, they founded

^w *War. Antiq. Hibern.* cap. 12. p. 57. 58. *Ogyg. Domest.* par. 3. p. 262.

* *Scoti*, a *Scythia* jaculandi peritis, qui una cum *Scotis* communi nomine *Scutten*. i. e. Sagittari appellantur a *Germanis* inferioribus. vid. *Diction. Littleton* in voce *Scoti*.

the Charge, Rally, Retreat, &c. Our great Proficients in War were called *Corads*, probably from *Cor*, or *Cur*, which signified Music; and *Cruit* signified a musical Instrument, and *Creat*, Skill in Arts and Sciences; and hence, probably, the *Cu-retes*, amongst the *Titanian*, or primæval *Celts*, Men the most celebrated for their Skill in Music and the Sciences, both civil, theological, military and mechanical.

IN Process of Time, the *Scots*, by their Intercourses with *Gaul* and *Britain*, made some Improvements in the Fabrication of their Weapons, and availed themselves of the Skill of their Neighbours: Thus ¹ *Labra Longsech*, after his Return from his Exile in *Gaul*, (about 266 Years before Christ) brought the *Lagean* in Use, a Sort of broad-edged Lance or Javelin, from which the People of *Leinster* got the Name, of *Lagenians*, and their Country that of *Coigea-Lagean*. After the Departure of *Agricola* for *Rome*, ² *Crimthan* I. in an Expedition into *Britain*, came home laden with Spoils and foreign Trophies; and among these are reckoned some Weapons, Shields, &c. of such

¹ *Ogyg. Domest.* p. 269. *Keting. MSS Ex. Leb. Gabala.* par. 1. *War. Antiq.* cap. 12. p. 57.

² *Leb. Gabal. in Crimthan. Ogyg. Domest.* cap. 52. p. 295.

extraordinary Workmanship and Art as merited a particular Detail in History. These were, no Doubt, taken from the *Romans*, who were, at this Time, baffled and often defeated, by the Confession of their own Writers, and that by those *Scots* and *Picts* whom they *politely* styled Barbarians.

IN latter Times (as *Ware* judiciously remarks) their ^a Foot were of two Sorts, the heavy and light-armed : The first were called *Galloglachs*, armed with a Helmet and Coat of Mail bound with Iron Rings, and wore a long Sword. They fought also with a most keen Axe, after the Manner of the *Gauls*, mentioned by *Marcellinus* : Their light-armed Infantry (called *Keberns*) fought with bearded Javelins and short Daggers, named *Skeyns*. *Cambrensis* informs us, “ that in the

^a *War. Antiq.* cap. 12. p. 57. 58.

^b *Topograph. Hib. Distinct.* 3. cap. 10. Tribus utuntur armorum generibus, lanceis non longis, et jaculis binis, in quibus et *Basdensium* morem sunt imitati; securibus quoque amplis, fabrilis diligentia optimè calibatis, quas à *Norwagiensibus* & *Quistmannis* sunt mutuati. Una tantum manu & non ambabus securi percutiunt, pollice desuper manubrium in longum extenso ictumq; regente, a quo nec Galea in conum erecta, nec reliquum corpus ferrea lorica tricatora tuetur. Unde et in nostris contigit temporibus, totam militis Coxam, ferro utcunque fideliter vestitam, uno securis ictu, præcisam fuisse, ex una equi parte Coxa cum tibia, ex alterâ vero, corpore cadente moribundo : lapides quoque pugillares, cum alia defecerint, hostibus in conflictu damnalesimos, præ alia gente promptius & expeditius, ad manum habent.

“ Days of *Henry II.* they had three Sorts of
“ Weapons in Use, short Lances, two Javelins,
“ and broad Battle Axes, extremely well tempered,
“ which last they borrowed from the *Norwegians*.
“ Against the Force of these neither *Helmet* nor
“ *Cuirass* was a sufficient Defence ; so that, in
“ our Days” says that Author “ it is common
“ to see the whole Thigh, (though ever so well
“ armed) cut off, at one Stroke ; the Thigh
“ dropping down on one Side of the Horse, and
“ the dying Body on the other. They, more-
“ over, gall the Enemy extremely with Hand-
“ Stones, when other Weapons fail ; and at this
“ Manner of Fighting no Nation is more ex-
“ pert.”

THESE People, by the Structure of their Bodies and manly Proportions, were as well formed for Strength and Agility as any Nation in the *Western* World : In Courage other Nations were, no Doubt, their Equals ; in Discipline and Art perhaps, their Superiors ; but they exceeded All in sustaining the rudest Fatigues of War : The Severities of Climate they conquered by Habit ; and those of Famine they encountered by an Abstinence practised from the earliest Infancy. These Conquests over themselves entered into the Manners of the Nation ; what once rendered them so
terrible

terrible to the *Romans* and *Britons*, and in after-times invincible to the *Normans* themselves; although it is well known, that, in the greatest Heat of a two hundred Years War with the last mentioned People, there were never Factions wanting to join the Enemies of their Country, upon every fresh Invasion from those Barbarians, who were at long run expelled: Nor did the *English*, with all their Power under their heroic *Plantagenets*, ever attempt their Conquest, *until they conquered one another by Piece-meal*. It is no Part of my present Subject to enter into any Detail of their Exploits in various Countries, from the first Expulsion of the *Stuart* Family, in 1648, to the Day in which I am Writing: All *Europe* is the Witness and Theatre of them; future History will sprinkle its fairest Flowers over them, and Posterity will not cease to *admire* what they will reckon it their greatest Glory to *imitate*.

S E C T.

S E C T. V.

Of the *Scotish* Constitution of Government.

THE Form of our Government was monarchical, from the Beginning; but at all Times under the Restraint of popular Councils: The chieftest in Abilities and martial Skill, was elected out of the *Milesian* Family (as we now call it) to govern the whole Nation; and that this was the Custom of their *Spanish* Ancestors is sufficiently hinted in our old Authors. When the Choice was wisely made, Authority supplied the Want of Power; and Reverence to the Throne was obtained more from a Deference to *superior Abilities*, than from the *Terrors of Magistracy*. Excepting only in Times of War, the real Power of our first Monarchs was *too limited and circumscribed*, to answer the true Ends of equable Government, which consist in a Restraint of *popular Madness* and *Insolence*, without any Invasion of popular Rights. *Ollam-Fodla* sought to remedy an Evil so threatening to the Constitution; and some future Kings had the Glory of renewing, or rather of improving,

Q

the

the wise Plan he laid : In testifying this all our old Historians are unanimous. These Legislators strove to *temper* one kind of Power so with another, that the first Species might not degenerate into *Tyranny*, nor the other into the *Extremes* of Democracy ; that the regal, in Time of Need, should have some collateral Authority to *moderate* the giddy *Excesses* of the *popular* ; and the *popular* some equal Power to restrain the *Invasions* and greedy *Cravings* of the *regal*. To bring this great *End* to bear, they instituted a new Senatorial Order in the State ; by erecting a College of the chief *Ollavain* and *Druids*, who, in the great *Fes* or Assembly of *Teamor*, might be ever at Hand, to throw their Authority into the *rising Scale* of Government,^a between the Princes and the People, and keep the Balance *even* between these two *prime* and *contending Powers*. This, I say, was the *Medium* hit upon by *Ollam-Fodla* and his Successors ; and, in my Thought, it required less Genius than is imagined to find out such an *Expedient*. The great Difficulty is to reduce it into Practice: At certain Times, and in happy Conjunctions, it pre-

^a I say, between the Princes and the People, that is, the reigning Monarch and the provincial Kings, who had the executive power in their Hands, on the one Side, and the popular Deputies on the other, who, in Conjunction with the *Fileas*, and *Druids*, and Princes, formed the whole Legislature.

ailed in *Ireland* ; but it failed in most : It has, no Doubt, a very near Resemblance to parallel Institutions amongst the *Carthaginians*, *Spartans* and *Romans* ; not to mention some of the *Gothic* Governments, so much celebrated by some modern Writers of the Age we live in. But Panegyrics will not long *convince*, where Facts are *glaring* and *contradictory*. In all these famous Governments, who can deny but Faction or Corruption generally carried it, against Justice and true Liberty ? The most, indeed, that can be said of this Sort of Government is, that it is the most *eligible* and the *wisest* hitherto hit upon, by the greatest Legislators of all Ages.

ALTHOUGH all these Plans of Government agreed pretty exactly, in the Main ; yet they were not so like, but they differed in several Particulars ; and ours differed from all, in, perhaps, as many. With Regard to the present Constitution of Parliaments in *Britain*, this was certainly the Case : The three Orders of our Legislature were elective ; whereas in *Britain*, one only is now so : Our Sessions were triennial ; theirs are annual : We chose our Deputies in every third or fourth Year ; and they, generally, chose their Commons at the End of every seventh.

It

IT is not probable that *Ollam-Fodla*, or any of his Successors, ever thought of establishing two hereditary Orders of Government, as now in Use; or if they had, it was impossible to bring such a Scheme to bear, in a Country, where Dignities and Power were never admitted to rest long in Hands *unworthy* of them. Much Inconvenience, it must be owned, attended this frequent recurring to Merit and superior Abilities; Things often doubtful, but always a most powerful Engine in the Hands of a Faction, whether *so* or *not*; However, the Genius of the Nation was ever too stubborn to bear any hereditary Orders of Government, be they ever so necessary to their own Safety or the public Tranquility. Clans, indeed, were hereditary; that is, certain Families were vested with certain Dignities, Powers, and Districts; but one Person only was to preside and govern, and that by Election: Nor were such Elections conducted irregularly, or tumultuously: ^b The Regal, the Noble, and the Popular had their respective Attributes and Limitations of Power and Authority; the two latter chose their own Chiefs and Deputies; and these last a King out of the Royal *Milesian* Family, and

^b See *Cuan O'Lochan's* Poem wrote about the year 1020, and Mr. O *Flaberty's* Character of the Author, out of the Annals of the *four Masters*. Ogyg. p. 437.—vid Ogyg. *Insul.* p: 58. *Dissertat. Historic.* R. P. *Ward.* p. 132.

no other : And to prevent the fatal Effects of a controverted Election ; the *Fes* of *Teamor* (the grand Council of the Nation) chose a *Roydamna*, to fill the Throne immediately upon the Abdication or Demise of the Prince Regent ; a wise Caution, to which the modern Custom of an Election of a King of the *Romans*, in the *German* Empire, is a just Parallel ; but too often neglected (in *Ireland* especially) through the Intemperance, and Perverseness of Party and Faction.

THE Provincial Sovereignties were conducted and governed by similar Constitutions ; allowing only for the Influence and Authority of the grand *Fes* over all the other Subordinate Councils, and Principalities : For in all Cases, which regarded the Good of the Whole, this was to determine in the last Resort : In every other Respect, these Toparchal Governments were regulated by their own local Ordinances ; and the provincial Sovereign, after paying his legal and stipulated Tributes to the prime Head or Monarch, was hardly subservient to his Authority on any other Occasions of Government : He was indeed accountable for the chief Part of his Conduct to his own provincial Constituents, who *always* reserved to themselves the Power of chusing and deposing their petty Kings, except in such Cases (as above) the *Fes* of

78 DISSERTATIONS *on the*
of *Teamor* interposed ; the Power of ^c that Court
being absolute and unlimited.

THIS, in brief, is a true Picture of the *Scotish* Constitution in *Ireland* : And the like was establiſh-
ed in *Britain* by the Sons of *Eirk*, on the erecting
the *Scotiſh* Sovereignty there; a complex Govern-
ment compoſed of ſeveral little free States, or an
Aggregate of ſo many independant Communities,
which were to link together upon every Emergen-
cy for mutual Safety ; and who acknowledged the
Jurisdiction and Superintendency of one ſupreme
Council and Sovereign. Thus did the celebrated
free States of *Greece* hold together for ſeveral A-
ges, by the wiſe Inſtitution of their grand *Amphic-
tionic* Council, until a Degeneracy from their an-
cient *Virtue* diſſolved it ; what matured apace the
Diſſolution of the Liberties of that brave, wiſe
and learned People.

EXCEPTING the Regulation of the *Scotiſh* Go-
vernment, by three diſtinct Senatorial Orders,

^c The laſt *Fes* of *Teamor* ended in the Year 560, occaſi-
oned by the Writings of *Ruadan* againſt *Dermod Mac Ker-
waill*, who arbitrarily dictated in that Aſſembly ; from that
Time 'till the great Council of *Dromkeat*, in which the *Scots*
of *Ireland* and *Britain* were aſſembled by their Representa-
tives, we read of no general Convention of the States, but
each Province was ruled by their own local Ordinances,
ſubject, however, to the K. of *Ireland*'s Rights Civil, as
well as Stipendiary.

(which

(which formed an unlimited Government) I know no Constitution more like this, than the present *Germanic* System ; composed of several independant Principalities, under one Emperor or Head, to whom certain Tributes and Respects are paid, with little Diminution of the Power or Authority of those who pay them : And the Dyet of *Ratisbon*, although under fatal Restrictions, hath, in other Respects, a great Resemblance to our *Fes of Teamor*. It is true, all the Sovereign Dignities in *Germany* are hereditary, by Right of Primogeniture, excepting the Imperial and Ecclesiastical : But, in *Ireland* (as before observed) every such Dignity was regulated by Election, from the Supreme Monarch down to the meanest Possessor of a Sovereign Fief. Such an Institution kept the Country, in the whole, if not in particular Parts, under the Rule of Persons of the greatest Ability and Valour : And no State Crimes, of whatever Complexion, could hurt the Right of any Clan, whose Deputy or Chief conspired against the Government ; it being deemed most unreasonable, that a Proprietor (who was only a temporary and elective Ruler) should involve his whole Family and Posterity in one common Ruin with himself. Capital Punishment, and often Orbaton of Sight, was thought sufficient on this Occasion : Nothing could affect the innocent Successor, who,

as

as he was free of Guilt, ascended to the Honours of his Clan, free of Reproach and Incapacity. If a few Instances to the Contrary may be produced, it can not be admired in the Course of so many Ages; it ought rather to be wondered that we had not more of them.

THIS Provision, in the Succession Law, was designed for the best of Purposes; for raising a noble Spirit of Emulation and Patriotism in the Breasts of Youth; for rendering Virtue coeval with the Dawn of Reason; and for courting noble and manly Principles, in Opposition to the Bent of corrupt Nature itself. Thus did Elections run through every Order of Magistracy, as well as Legislature, without any Dependance upon the casual Sufficiency, and, without Danger, from the more than possible Insufficiency, of an Heir by Primogeniture: I do not deny but this Question of Merit, by frequent Recourse to popular Election, was attended with several Inconveniencies; for what civil Institution was ever free from them? But still how much wiser is such an Ordinance, than that which throws all the Acquisitions of an ancient and renowned Family into the Hands of an Half-Ideot, or licensed young Madman, without Person, or Parts, or Humanity, or Courage; one commonly remarkable for the Commission of every

every Kind of Extravagance that can be a Reproach to himself and the Community which tolerates him. How many Instances have we seen of such Profligates in our own Time? How often have we seen the laborious Acquisitions of Virtue and Valour, the Tenure of Ages, undermined, in almost a Moment, by a Pest of this Kind, who sets Fire to the Train with his own Hands, and often takes frantic Pride (worthy of such a Monster) in the Violence of the Explosion!

By what we have collected, in this Manner, of our ancient Constitution, we see that it was far from being a vague and inconsistent System, such as *Ware* and others have represented it: We see the *Design*, we admire the *Wisdom* of it: It was calculated for the Promotion of Virtue and Continuance of Liberty, and, in virtuous Times, the People enjoyed all the Advantages of it. To say more, would be running into the enthusiastic Fondness of some Writers for this System, which, to our Apprehension, is not the best founded in Reason, or Fact. Let us speak fairly of its *Faults*, as well as *Benefits*. Must not such a Number of little independant Governments be an insuperable Bar to the proper Exertion of monarchical Authority? And must not so many *distinct* Interests confuse and obstruct the Debates of the grand *Fes*,
No III. R to

to which every other was subordinate? How could so many Sovereignities (naturally jealous of each other) concert together, in Times of Danger, like one compact Body, thrown at once into Motion by the Hand that guides it, and depending upon one main Spring of Action? Would not a more simple Machine be of greater Convenience, and still of longer Duration? And how often has the Combination of Factions disregarded and defeated the best Measures of the *Teamorian Fes*? We have, in Truth, but too many glaring Instances of it, through the whole Course of our History. Excesses are, by Nature, dangerous; and the Health of the Body politic is always in Danger from the *Intemperance* of Liberty itself; the Truth of all this is plain from our frequent domestic Contentions, which not only (for the Time) broke down all the Fences of our Constitution, but produced most of the foreign Invasions of the Island, from that of *Labra Longseck* down to those of *Henry Plantagenet* and *Edward Bruce*: No sooner did a foreign People make a Descent here, with a native Prince generally at their Head, but they had the Hearts and Hands of a great Party, ever ready to receive them, to fight their Battles, and ruin their own Country, *rather than not ruin their domestic Enemies*. In a Word, nothing but the Happiness of Situation, and a great Majority, in
most

most Times, on the side of Liberty, hindered this Country from being conquered long before it was. Thus fell the flourishing States of *Greece*, by the Collision of so many distinct Interests; and thus must all such Constitutions of Government end, sooner or later. This Kind of popular Infatuation is beautifully described by a judicious Author of Antiquity, and it were to be wished (more than it is hoped) that his Remark had its proper Influence on Nations yet free. ^d *Dum imperare singulae civitates cupiunt, imperium omnes perdidērunt. Quippe in mutuum exitium sine modo ruentes, omnibus perire quod singulae amitterent, non nisi oppressae senserunt.* Little attending to the Truth, that the Loss of the *Individuals* was the Loss of the *Whole*, the *Irish* gave up their Country and Liberties, out of a factious Wantonness; and did not feel themselves ruined, until Oppression became general and irremediable. ^e *Bryan Borovey*, a great and popular Prince, was the first who laid, in latter Times, the Foundation of this great and fatal Revolution. He deposed *Malachy II*; set aside the *Niallian* Succession, which governed *Ireland* for 600 Years before, and thrust himself into the Throne, although *incapacitated by Law*,

*King
Brian*

^d *Justin.* Histor. lib. 8. Cap. 1.

^e See A. Bishop Conry's Reply to *Bruodin*—a work very well worth the Reader's Perusal.

and although none of his Race sat there before him for a thousand and fifty Years (*Crimthán* alone excepted, who dyed A. D. 379.) This violent Step produced a fatal Change in the Constitution. But that was not all : The Son (*Donogh* by Name) to obtain the usurped Authority of the Father, made a Journey to *Rome*, laying there the Crown of *Ireland* at his Holiness's Feet, making, at the same Time, a vile Composition with the great Pontiff ; to subject to him a People, who, hitherto, for two thousand Years, owned no *foreign* Jurisdiction. The Court of *Rome* fell seldom short of the Mark in those Days, let the Distance be ever so wide ; and whilst *Clerical Authority* was attempting, by various Artifices, to spread the Base of *Clerical Power*, our own Factions at home interposed. The several Provincial Sovereigns of *Ireland* easily entered the Gap, made by *Bryan Borovey* : Following his Example they set themselves up for Candidates to the Throne of *Ireland* ; each courting a separate and private Interest, which to gratify, that of the Public as well as of the *Roman* Court too, was sacrificed ; and for more than a hundred Years, while every such petty Prince contended to be King, none was admitted to be one. *Turlogh*, *Murkertach* and *Roderic* stepped in, at last, rather *forcibly*, than *constitutionally* ; by over-reaching some Factions, and conquering

conquering others, they united most against them. I need not repeat the Consequences ; nor is this the proper Place for it.

A Subject like this I am now upon, is very well worth the Pains of an able Writer ; few Subjects deserve to be better known, since we so rarely meet with the History of a free and learned People, and find so little Instruction in that of any other. Their Constitution, as we have observed, was founded originally upon democratic Principles ; and on the proper Equilibrium of the prime contending Orders depended the Safety and due Œconomy of the whole System. In the Hands of able and uncorrupt Governours, this Scheme was practicable enough, notwithstanding the Difficulties we have enumerated. The Christian Religion brought it additional and great Strength. It instructed the People in the true Measures of Obedience, and Governours in the true Use of their Authority ; it renewed and consolidated the Principles of Virtue, and consequently those of the Constitution ; when it attempts the Reverse of this, it is not Christian, but *occasional* and *factious* Religion. The Popes and Missionaries of that Age made no Attempts upon civil Liberty, whatever those of later Times might have essayed. Their Kingdom was not of this World,

World, and they fought nothing but the Peace and Salvation of those to whom it belonged. They conducted this great Work by the Means of persuasion and good Example, the only Manner in which it can be conducted; they should frustrate the Ends of the true Religion, and deviate from the Precepts of their DIVINE MASTER, had they conducted it in any other. It were to be wished that this was still the Case, without temporal Rewards to *allure*, Incapacities to *corrupt*, and Inquisitions to *torture* Men into the true Religion; and until this is the Case, until Government desists from the Encouragement of Apostacy, and consequently of every kind of hypocritic Immorality, it will be Burlesque to talk of Liberty in the Sense that the wise Antients understood it: On any other Terms, sacred Freedom is, in Fact, but a mere Monopoly, and the Property only of those, who are *compelled to come in*.

HAPPY the Government now in *Europe* which cannot be charged with such Absurdities in Religion, or these Ecclesiastic Alternatives of Liberty and Slavery within the same Country! The Civil and Religious Constitution of *Ireland*, was the Reverse of all this; and such a Consideration alone should bring its History (in our own unhappy Times) into Repute. The Practice of so many
Ages

Ages deserves serious Notice ; it is thus (and not by abstruse Speculations) we must come at the luminous and dark-sides of Things. Did they persecute Dissenters from the established Religion ? none but such as meant to *overturn* it : no other *was*, and no other *ought to be*, punished : They did not confound the *Innocent* with the *Guilty* ; they had *legal Tests* to discover one from the other ; they punished none who *submitted* to the Laws of the Land, that is, they gave the Benefit of the Constitution to such as loved to live in Peace *with it*, and maintained no Principles diametrically opposite *to it*. This was reasonable, equitable, and true Liberty ; and this is that which flourished in *Ireland*. If domestic Factions and popular Tumults have torn its Constitution, yet they were the Effects of this very Liberty most licentiously abused, and of the aforementioned Religion profanely tortured for the Support of Faction, the worst Effects of the best Cause, and what no free People can, at all Times, be free from. Such Convulsions, like flaming Fevers in the human Body, often invigorate and restore the politic ; and if they destroy, at certain Periods, it is nothing less than what may be reasonably expected, and what, in the natural Course of Things, must happen sooner, or later : The greatest and most virtuous States in the World have expired of
such

such Disorders ; and if they be Exceptions to our Economy, they will hold equally good against all other popular Governments, in whose Fame their Fall and Miscarriages are overlooked. Upon the Whole, it cannot be denied, or contested, but that the *Scots of Ireland* held their Liberties longer than any other People in *Europe* ; that in most (if not in all) Ages, they were a martial, knowing, hospitable, polite Nation, and communicative beyond all other People that we can learn any thing of : To this great and singular Spirit were owing the ^f many Colleges founded by them here at home for the Reception of Strangers

^f *Bed. Histor. Ecclesiast.* Cap. 7. 27: lib. 4. Cap. 26. *Alcuinus* in vita *Willibrod* lib. 2. Cap. 4. *Colgan.* 23 Feb. & 6 Jan. & in vita *St. Mochom.* *Uffer* de Primord. p. 963. 1062. *War. Antiq. Hibern.* Cap. 15. p. 65. 66. 67. &c. Universitatum harum maxime aliquando nominatæ sunt et frequentatæ *Cluain-Erardensis*, *Cluainfertensis*, *Benchorensis*, *Lismorensis* (de qua multa in vita *S. Cathaldi* & quod ex universa Europa eò confluerunt innumeri gratiâ Studiorum) *Cluaineinachenfis* sub *S. Fintanto* ; *Mayoensis* sub *S. Geraldo* & Successoribus ; *Ros-alithrensis* sub *S. Fachtnano* sapiente de quo in Vita *M. S. S. Mochoemoci* : “ Tunc temporis *S. Fachtnanus* sapiens & probus, aliquo eventu factus est “ cæcus & nihil videbat. Ipse Sanctus in Australi *Hiberniæ* “ plaga in suo Monasterio, quod ipse fundavit ubi crevit “ civitas in quâ semper manet magnum studium Scholarium “ quæ dicitur *Ros-alithbre*, habitabat ; *Ardmachana* in quâ “ septem millia matriculorum unâ studentium, numerant “ *Anglorum* Annales citati apud *Magnesium* Apolog p. 112, “ *Cluanfosensis* sub *S. Hierlathio*, *Dunensis*, *Kildariensis*, *Cluanmorensis* *S. Maidoci*, &c. *Ward.* in Dissertat, Historic. p. 197.

from

from all Parts; and their several and famous Universities abroad for the Cultivation of Religion and polite Literature; that *Ireland* (as Dean *Prideaux* judiciously asserts,) was ^e *once the prime Seat of Learning to all Christendom*; that they gave Letters to, and civilized, several Nations; particularly the ^h *Picts, Saxons and Danes*; and that in other Periods of Time, they were hardly more useful and beneficent to the *Western World* at home, than they were formidable to it abroad, when they daringly and justly made ⁱ *Head* against the *Roman Legions* in *Britain*, and soon after followed them into the Continent. Although all this, I say, be Matter of little Speculation at present, and although no Historical Lessons can hardly be more edifying: Yet their memorable and frequent Invasions of the neighbouring Isle; their erecting a new Monarchy of *Scots* in that Country; their conquering from the *Orcades* to *Northumberland*; their possessing and governing, so late as the ^k *twelfth Century*, the far greater Parts of these

^e *Connex.* Vol. 3. p. 34ⁱ.

^h *Miræus* in *Fast. Belg.* *Camden.* in *Brit. Nichol. Historic. Librar.* p. 12. 13. *Ward.* *Dissert.* 283. 284. *Ogyg.* p. 230. & *passim* Cap. 30. *Kenned.* in *Genealog. Stuart.* *Prefat.*

ⁱ *V. Bed.* lib. 1. Cap. 12; *Uffer.* de primord. p. 587. *Ogyg.* *Domest.* Par. 3. Cap. 85. & 87. &c.

^k *Roderic* was then K. of *Ireland*, and *David*, of the same *Heremonian Race*, was K. of *Scotland*.

three Kingdoms; and their giving Kings, in short, to all the *British* Dominions, for a hundred and fifty Years past, (of whom his present Majesty is the seventh in Succession, not to mention two great Queens) ought to intitle their History to some Notice. All these extraordinary Circumstances (I repeat it again) seem to lay us under Engagements of recovering as much as we can of the History of this Nation; ¹ of restoring so great a Number of noble Families, (still existing in both Isles) to their true Ancestors, and their Ancestors to them. This, surely, would be a laudable and useful Piece of Labour.

¹ *Hic autem labor a nobis est susceptus ut nos majoribus, ac Majores nobis redderemus. Buchan. Hist. Scot. p. 67.*

S E C T. VI.

The Religion of the Ancient Scots.

AT the Time the *Scots* arrived here from the Continent, the *Celtic* Religion prevailed over most Parts of *Europe* ; In *Spain* it did so particularly : And if the old *Spaniards* (according to the Authors of the *Universal History*) possessed all the Virtues of the ancient *Celtic* Nation, and inherited fewer of their Vices ; we must attribute it chiefly to a greater Attachment to the Religion of those Ancestors than subsisted in any other of the *Celtic* Countries.

THE *Scots* brought this Religion from *Spain*, before it received any considerable Alterations from the Intercourses with the *Tyrians*, *Phœnicians* and other Nations, who settled in that Country : For we are informed, by all our Historians, that it was only in the hundredth Year after the Settlement of this *Spanish* Colony in *Ireland*, that *Tigernmas* introduced Idolatry, in Conformity to

the Custom of other Nations. That the best of the Druids themselves (in those Days of virtuous Simplicity) opposed so great and base an Innovation, we may easily conclude ; since ^m History informs us, that this Monarch was punished by a signal and severe Judgement from Heaven, as he, with Multitudes of the deluded People, were performing their abominable Rites to *Crom-Cruach*, on the Plain of *Moy-Sleucht* in ⁿ *Breffny*, about nine hundred years before CHRIST. From so remarkable an Incident in our Annals, we may borrow another Argument, That Idolatry was then set aside, and the old Religion restored ; at least, for some considerable Time.

WHAT this original *Celtic* Religion was we are informed, not only from our own Historians, but from the consentient Account of learned foreign Authors ; “ ^o that it was the same as that of the “ old Patriarchs : They worshipped one supreme “ Being,

^m Omnes nostri passim.

ⁿ This Canton takes up a considerable part of the present County of *Leitrim*, and *Moy-sleucht* lyes near *Fenagh*, a Parish in the Barony of *Mobil*.

^o *Univers. Hist.* vol. 18. p. 354. How conformable this Religion was to the same Patriarchal Worship, we may learn from the following Observations, from the same Authors ; vol. 18. p. 419.

Affinity between the *Celtic* Religion and that of the *Patriarchs* and *Jews*, as it was extracted from the

“ Being, not in Temples, as the *Greeks* and Ro-
 “ *mans*; but in Groves consecrated to him.
 They

the *Relig. des Gaul.* lib. 1. by those Authors.

1. The *Gauls* had a Sovereign Pontiff, or Head of the Druidish Order, to whom both these and the whole Nation paid the highest Regard. The same we find among the *Jews*, to say nothing of *Melchisedech*, to whom *Abraham* paid Tythes of the Spoil he had lately gained. 2. The Druids, under this their Head, had such an unaccountable Power and Sway, that whoever refused to submit to their Decisions, not only in religious but civil Matters, (even to the putting an immediate Stop to an Engagement, when both Armies were ready for the Onset, if the Druids did not like the Prognostics) was interdicted from assisting at their Solemnities, which was looked upon by the *Gauls*, as the most grievous Punishment. The *Jewish* High Priest at the Head of the Sanhedrin, was looked upon as the dernier Appeal, in all Causes; and Excommunication, the greatest Punishment among the *Jews*, was to be the Lot of those, who refused to abide by their Decision. 3 The Druids were obliged to assemble themselves in the Territories of *Chartrain* once a Year. The *Jews* had their three grand Festivals, on which their Males were obliged to repair to *Jerusalem*. 4 The Druids wore white Garments. The same did the *Jewish* Priests. 5 The Druids lived in Woods and Groves. The same did generally the *Patriarchs*, the Sons of the Prophets and the *Essenians*, a kind of Monks among the *Jews*. The *Gauls* had their Female Druids, Prophetesses and Aruspices. The *Jews* had *Miriam*, *Aaron's* Sister, *Deborah*, *Huldah* and other Prophetesses, to say nothing of other Women who kept familiar Spirits. Some of those Females, were in high Repute among the *Gauls*, and bore a great Sway in the Government. And *Deborah* was a famed judge in *Israel*. 6 The *Gauls* vowed to *Mars* some Part of the Spoil they took in War, and it

was

“ They believed a future State of Rewards and

“ Punishments, suitable to their Behaviour in this.

“ They

was Death for any one to infringe upon it. The same was among the *Israelites* with Respect to those Cities and Kingdoms which were subject to Anathema, as in the Case of *Jericbo*; the rest they divided among themselves, according to certain Laws and Customs, settled amongst them. *Moses*, *Joshua*, and *David* made also Laws on the same head, what Portion should be offered to God, what given to the Priests, and how the rest should be divided between the Combatants, and those who guarded the Camp and Baggage. 7 The *Gauls* worshipped a Brazen Bull. And the *Israelites* Golden Calves. 8 In public Calamities they offered an human Victim, on whom they threw all the Curses that threatned them. The *Jews* did the same by their Scape-Goat. 9 The *Gauls* had power of Life and Death over their Servants; the same had the Patriarchs and *Jews*, and the former even over their Families, as one may conclude from the Instance of *Judah* and his Daughter-in-Law *Tamar*. They began their Days from the Evening, as the Patriarchs & *Jews*, & like them, distinguished the Year only into three Seasons, viz. Spring, Summer or Harvest, and Winter. The Autumn was so unknown to both that they had no Name for it. The same is affirmed also of the *Egyptians* by *Diodorus Siculus*. 10. They gave significant Names to their Children, to Places &c. as these did. 11. The *Gauls* believed the Immortality of the Soul, so that no People under Heaven could shew a greater Contempt of Death. The Patriarchs and *Jews*, if we except the upstart Sect of the *Saducees*, were famed for looking on this Life, only as a mere Passage into a better. 12. When their Life or Liberty was in Danger, they endeavoured to redeem it by one or more of their own Servants. We have an Instance in *Jephtha*, one of the *Israelitish* Judges, and his rash Vow, tho' it was more common among the *Phœnicians* and other ancient Nations. — 13. The *Jews* had the Waters of Jealousy, to assure them of the Fidelity or Infidelity of their Wives. The *Gauls* had some Kinds of Ordeals, or Tryals, to the same Sense; and *Julian*, the Emperor, tells us, that the Waters of the *Rhine* had some secret Virtue to punish those Wives who had gone astray.

“ They offered Victims to him, and celebrated
“ some Festivals in Honour of him; and in most
“ Things observed a great Simplicity in all their
“ Religious Rites, during a long Series of Ages.”

THAT this Religion, therefore, should remain longer in its primitive Purity, in *Ireland*, than in any other Country, we conclude, from its remote Situation; from the great Learning of its Inhabitants; its Freedom from Conquests; and from an obstinate Tendency in the People towards the Usages of their Ancestors, until a better Religion prevailed: And what should give ^p *Britain* so great a Superiority over *Gaul* in Theological Affairs, we should be at a Loss to account for, did we not consider its nearer Vicinity to *Ireland*, the *prime*, because *purser* Seat of this original Celtic Religion: And hence, without Dispute, the Name of ^a IERNE, or *Sacred Isle*, given to *Ireland* in particular, by the ancient *Greeks*.

THE *Scotish* Druids, like those of other Celtic Nations, elected an *Ard-Druadh*, or Head-Druid, who presided metropolitically over all the rest in their several Subordinations, and who deci-

^p *Cæs. Bell. Gallic.* lib. 6. Cap. 12.

^a Vid *Ogyg. Insul.* p. 21.

^r *Dinsencus ex Amergino.* passim.

ded all Controversies in Religion, without Appeal: They performed their Eucharistic Rites in consecrated Groves of the *Dair-Tree*, or Oak; and from thence those Groves were called *Dairy*, and those Priests *Druads*. On the Summit of high Hills they generally had their bloody and expiatory Sacrafices, † and these Places they called *Sidbe*, which (the Word signifying, to this Day, Spirits) we may be assured, were the subordinate, intercessory, and topical Deities, subservient to *Crom-Cruach*, whom they reckoned the chief of them. † Hence the Name of *Cromthear* given to the officiating Priest; and *Crom-Leac*, or the Stone of *Crom*, given to the Altar, which was only a large unweildy Stone placed horizontally, and reared on others of lesser Bulk, some Feet from the Earth; and on this they immolated and offered up the Victim. The Vestiges of these *Sidbe* are to be seen, at this Day, in several Parts of the Kingdom.

THE God *Bel* they worshipped, by consecrated Fires, on every first Day of their Summer; conformable to which our first of *May* is, to this Day, called *Bel-tinne*, or the Fire of *Bel*; and the ancient *Britons* worshiped this same *Bel*, or *Beleus*, as God of the Sun, or of Fire; and so

† *Ogyg. Domest.* p. 201.

† *Vet. Lexicon. Scot.*

did the ancient Fire-Worshippers of *Persia*, by the Name of *Mithras*, which likewise signified the Sun, but properly, " Fire; as the learned *Boxhornius*

" *Mithras* Sol, quem adorabant Pagani *Persæ* : propriè autem id vocabulum significant Ignem. Et certè *Scythiis*, ex quibus haud dubiè *Persæ* orti, cognatisque populis, *Mithra* dicitur Ignis &c. Epist. ad *Blankard*. p. 2, 3. We may remark here, by the Way, that the *Scots*, in the Extremities of the West, had descended from the same *Sybian* Ancestors with the *Persians* in almost the Extremities of the East, as is demonstrable, not only from Similitude of Theology, but of Language also, the strongest Evidences for the Original of any Nations; thus *Caor*, Fire, is *Cyr* in the *Persian*. *Cios*, a Stipend or Tribute, is *Gas* or *Gaz* in *Persian*. *Cathair* a City, in *Persian* *Certa*; *Cosgrach*, a Man's Name, signifying victorious, *Xerxes* in *Persian*. *Daire*, a proper Name of Princes, *Darab*, in *Persian*. *Begghin* a Youth or small Boy, *Bagoa* in *Persian*. *Bathais* the forepart of the Head, in *Persian*, *Basi*, and *Βασιλεύς* in *Greek*. *Archbathais* the high Head, in *Persian*, *Artabafus* &c. The Notes of *Boxhornius* on these Words are apposite and very curious.

" *Cyrus*, *Persis* primigeniâ & latiore, significatione notat ignem. &c. *Gaza*, notant veteres non modò eo vocabulo thesaurum, sed et locum in quo thesauri asservantur; subinde significari; significatur quoque *Germanis* trito vocabulo *Casse*. *Cassa* dicunt *Itali*, & passim in *Europa* Mercatores; facile et in eo agnoscere est *Persarum* *Gaza*.

" *Certa* urbs, oppidum, *Germanis* veteribus nota est, *Caer* aut *Cer* iis idem significat quod *Persis*. *Armenii*sq;

" *Certa*, urbem, nempe &c. *Xerxes*, princeps, imperator, commune *Persarum* regum illud nomen fuit; propriè autem significare militiæ supremum ducem notant veteres. *Bagoa*, nobiles pueri in antiquissima *Britannorum* lingua quâ *Walliæ* incolæ hodiè utuntur. *Bach* significat parvum, *Bachgen* parvulum, puerum, juvenem; quod planè idem esse cum *Persico* illo *Bagoa*, nemo ambigat. *Bassus*, *Bessus*, Præfectus. *Bassa* propriè *Turcis*, quod ex *Scythiis* orti quemadmodum & *Persæ* notat Caput, neq; dubitandum quin ex *Scythico* illo vocabulo factum sit *Græcorum* *Βασιλεύς*."

nus remarks : And *Apollo* I take to be only a Corruption from *Belus*, being among the *Greeks* and *Romans* the God of the Sun, or of Fire; and consequently one of their Deities, borrowed from the old *Celts* : For *Apollo*, according to the learned *Pezron*, is no other than *Ap-haul*, or the Son of the Sun.

* How consentaneous this *Scotish* Religion was to that of the Patriarchal and primitive Times

* The following Account from the Authors of the *Universal History*, concerning the Religion of our *Spanish* Ancestors, will be apposite in this Place.——“ If (say they) “ we admit, what the Generality of *Spanish* Writers affirm “ after *Berosus*, that *Tubal* the 5th. Son of *Japeth*, came “ and peopled *Spain*, so soon as 143 Years after the Flood ; “ *Gomer*, his eldest Brother, and Father of the *Celts*, must “ have been as soon in Possession of *Gaul* ; and both must, “ of Course, be supposed to have brought the same Religi- “ on, Laws, Government, &c. namely, that which they “ received from their Grand-father *Noah* ; and how tena- “ cious both these and other Nations of the same *Celtic* “ Descent were of their own Religion and Laws, will be “ easily seen in the Histories of the *Gauls* and *Germans*. All “ that we shall say further of their Religion here is, that it “ was, in all these Countries, the same as that of the old “ Patriarchs : They worshiped one supreme Being, not “ in Temples, as the *Greeks* and *Romans* ; but in Groves “ consecrated to him. They believed a future State of Re- “ wards and Punishments, suitable to their Behaviour in “ this : They offered Victims to him, and celebrated “ some Festivals in Honour of him ; and in most Things “ observed a great Simplicity in all their religious Rites, “ during a long series of Ages &c.” *Univers. Hist.* vol. 18. p. 353.

is plain from their never erecting Temples in Honour of the Deity; they thinking, with the ancient *Persians*, that it was absurd and unworthy the Author of all Being and Places, to have him confined within Walls or separate Apartments. As to the Form of Worship and Religion of the *Grecians* and *Romans*, they despised, or rather were utterly ignorant of both: So that we cannot but think it strange in a Gentleman of ^w Sir *James Ware*'s Learning, to declare, without the least Colour of ancient History, that they worshipped the Deities of those Nations.

* ONE Thing singularly remarkable of the *Scottish* Druids is, their committing their Mysteries to Writing, what those of the Continent never admitted: We may, however, guess that they kept their Writings from the Knowledge of the Vulgar as much as possible, and that from them proceeded the Original of those obscure Characters, which prevailed here until the coming of the *English*, and for some Time after. Of the Works of these Druids, we are informed from the *Lecan* Records, by the learned *Duald Mac Firbiss*, no fewer than a hundred and eighty Tracts were

^w *Antiq. Hibern.* Cap. 5. p. 28.

* *Ogyg. Domest.* p. 219.

committed to the Flames, at the Instance of St. *Patric*. Such an Example set the converted Christians to work in all Parts, until, in the End, all the Remains of the Druidic Superstition were utterly destroyed. No Doubt, but that, in those Days, their Theology was greatly corrupted from its original Purity, what rendered this Zeal for its Suppression the more intense, as well as laudable.

THE Sway obtained by these Druids in other *Celtic* Countries, amounted to a thorough and slavish Submission to all their Decisions in Civil, as well as Religious Affairs ; they, in short, manned and unmanned those Nations at Pleasure ; rendering them, by their Prognostics, the most furious Combatants, or the most abject Cowards. This Prostitution never prevailed to so high a Degree in *Ireland*, which we are far from attributing to a less designing Set of Priesthood ; but rather to the constant Use of Letters among the People, and to that free and happy Genius of the Laity, for examining into the Reason of Things, ever since the *Erection of the Mur-Ollavan in Teamor*, the celebrated Mother of all our other Philosophical Schools : To this Spirit, I say, they for a long Time owed their Manhood of Mind, and not to their

their Spiritual Directors, who strove to debase it, and who, how great soever their Influence at any one particular Period, gained them but by slow and stolen Steps, and by a Failure in those first Principles of Religion and Government, which, when attended to, formed the Happiness of this, and of every other Nation.

¹ AN Instance of this noble Spirit, which opposed itself to the growing Influence of Druidic Craft, we find in *Conla*, the famous Judge of *Conaught*, who flourished some Ages before the Introduction of Christianity: We can not too much lament the Loss of the Works of that great Man; since, had they been now extant, we should have a fuller Account of the *Scotish* Druidism, than can be expected from all other Researches into our ancient History. ² Our celebrated *Cormac O'Quin* (perhaps the greatest Legislator of all our Kings, as he was indisputably the greatest Philosopher of our Nation) renewed this Dispute with the Druids, by openly exclaiming against their Corruptions, and asserting the original Theology of the Superintendence of one, omnipotent, eternal, all-creating and all-merciful Being; in Opposition to

¹ Ogyg. *Danest.* p. 218.

² Vid Annal. *Quat. Magist.* ad Ann. 266, & omnes nostros.

their superstitious and absurd System of Polytheism: As this laying the Axe to the Root struck directly at the Authority, and consequently the temporal Power, of those Priests, they warded against the Stroke, by a seasonable Conspiracy, which cost that great Monarch no less than his Life. He laid it down gloriously in the Cause of God and Man, and we piously believe such Merit has obtained a suitable Reward.

WHILE we are on this Subject, it would be improper to omit the oracular *Lia-Fail*, or famous *Stone of Destiny*, so sacredly preserved, through all Ages, by the Druids: This was held in such Veneration, both by the *Pagan* and *Christian Scots*, that they had a Notion of its being the Palladium of their Empire, and that it should never fail, while they had the Possession of it: And hence the common Distich,

Cineadh Scuit Saor an Fíne
Munab Breg an Fhaisdine
Mar a bhfuighid an Lia-Fail
Dlighid Flaitheas do ghabhail

Thus rendered out of Hector *Boethius*.

Ni fallat Fatum, *Scoti*, quocumque locatum,
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

If

If Fate's Decrees be not denounc'd in vain,
Where e're this Stone is found, the *Scots* shall
reign.

THIS Stone was probably kept in *Teamor*,
where our Kings were elected and inaugurated :
^a It was customary with the Candidates for the
Throne to sit over this Oracle in the Sanctuary in
which it was placed ; and by the Craft of the Dru-
ids such Sounds were emitted as pronounced the
Destiny of the Person incumbent ; what, in future
became, no Doubt, the Occasion of much Civil
Discord among our Princes. When this Stone of
Destiny was carried into *North Britain* (to assure
the *Scotish* Sovereignty in that Country) we are
not certain. *Ware* and *Keating* inform us, that it was
brought thither by the Sons of *Eirk*, who erected
the first Royal Sovereignty of *Scots* there ; and
this, by the Favour of *Murkertach* ^b Grandson of
Loarn, the eldest of those Sons : But it does not
appear probable, that if *Murkertach* had ever so
much the Will, he could have the Power, of
transferring a *Relick* deemed of such Importance in

^a *Ket.* MSS. lib. 1. *Ogyg.* Insul. p. 45. *War.* Antiq. Cap. 5. p. 29.

^b *Ware*, thro' Mistake, makes this King of *Ireland* Brother of *Fergus Mac Eirk*, the Father of the present Royal Line of *Scots* ; whereas, in Fact, *Murkertach* was *Fergus's* Grand Nephew.

Favour of his Grandfather, and that ten Years before he came to the Throne. ^c We rather incline to Mr. O *Flaberty's* Opinion, that it was sent thither by *Hugh Finliath*, the Son in Law of *Kineth Mac Alpine*, to assure to him the Subjection of the *Picts*, whom he conquered some Years before; and which put the best Part of the present Kingdom of *Scotland* into the Hands of the *Albanian Scots*: This Stone was religiously preserved in *Scone*, the Royal Seat of the *Pictish*, and afterward, of the *Scotish* Kings, until *Edward* the first, in the Year 1300, by over-running *Scotland*, forced it away, and placed it in the Royal Chair of *Westminster*, where it is still preserved, and now called *Jacob's Stone*, from a Notion among the Vulgar, that it is a Fragment of *Jacob* the *Patriarch's* Pillow. ^d If it be true, as is affirmed, that the Kings of *England* are still crowned over this Stone, it may be truly called a *Stone of Destiny*; and it will appear a little odd, that this Remnant of Heathen Superstition should prevail, to this Day, in so learned and polite a Country.

FOR the Reason already assigned, (the laudable Zeal of the first Christians) we have not much

^c *Ogyg.* ubi supra.

^d *Ogyg.* and *War.* ibid.

more to add on this Subject of the ancient *Scoto-Celtic* Religion : Its *Vicissitudes, Changes and various Corruptions* we are quite in the Dark about ; at least from such Materials as hitherto came to our Hands. However, as this Religion was the same, in many Particulars, with that of the ancient *Gauls, Spaniards, Britons* and other *Celtic Nations*, we refer, for further Illustrations, to the Authors of the *Universal History* ; who, from the best Authorities, ancient and modern, collected as much, on this Head, as the most inquisitive Reader need require. I shall, for once, remark, that many things, delivered on this Subject by the *Greeks and Romans*, are much to be suspected ; since it is plain, from modern Controversies, how little an unbiaſſed *Chinese* Historian could make, at this Day, of the *Christian Religion* ; each religious Sect charging the other with Doctrines which are as stiffly denied, as asserted : How much more then, must we be in the Dark in the other Case, in which the Historians themselves own, that the Druids never committed any Part of their Mysteries to Writing, and kept them as much as possible concealed from the Knowledge of the People ?

S E C T. VII.

*Miscellaneous Observations on the
preceding Subjects.*

I N treating of the Original, Language, Letters and Government of the antient *Scots*, we have, I hope, proceeded in a Manner acceptable to our Readers, and collected *more Matter* on that Head, *than has yet appeared* in the current Language. Such Things being in their Nature obscure, in Proportion to their remote Antiquity, a Writer cannot treat them with too much Circumspection and Perspicuity; and he should be the more aware, as he is every Minute in Danger of being misled by the Mists of the fabulous and heroic Ages: We are, I trust, the less accountable in this Case, as we have called *foreign* parallel History to our Assistance. Where this Auxiliary deserted us, we were obliged to trust to our own *Native* Forces, and treat of our domestic and insular History, as it is set forth by our own Historians. We think that our Copy of the earliest Times is pretty just to the Original: For if the People we treat of have preserved strong Traditions of what happened on the Continent, *before*
they

they became Islanders, we may, with the greater Confidence, rely upon their more recent Accounts ; the Certainty of History, in those antient Ages, being in Proportion to the Improvements in Science and Letters. In treating of our Original, we have sufficiently proved, That the *Scotish* Inhabitants of this Country were the ^e Descendants of the antient *Iberian Spaniards* : That those *Spaniards*, by their Intercourses with the *Phœnicians*, got the *Use of Letters* as early as the *Greeks*, or their Neighbours the *Lybians* : That the *Egyptians*, another lettered Nation, made Incursions into *Spain* also ; and that a Colony of those same *Iberian Spaniards* fled into *Ireland* from their Conquerors, and imported hither the Letters and Arts of *Spain*. From these, and several other concurrent Facts, it is shewn, that our Nation and Language are coæval : That History, Poesy, Music and other Arts, were cultivated in *Ireland* many

^e Primum omnium constans fama est, quam plurima etiam indicia confirmant, *Hispanorum* multitudinem, sive a potentioribus domo pulsam, sive abundante sobole ultrò perfectam *Hiberniam* transmississe. *Buchan. Rer. Scoticar. lib. 4.*

Ex Hispania vero causas in *Hiberniam* commigrandi video complures fuisse: nam vel in *Hiberniam* eos pertraxisse videri potest facilis è propinquo trajectus, vel domo expulsi immoderata imperia *Persarum*, *Phœnicum* & *Græcorum* in *Hispanos* bello superatos & propter infirmitatem eis obnoxios &c. 'Tis hoped, that in the foregoing Pages we have given the proper Lights to these Passages out of *Buchanan*.

Ages before the Christian *Æra*; and that the *Scots* enjoyed their *Œconomy* and Liberties *longer* than any other *European* People. Let us now talk a little more particularly of the Antiquity of our Insular-History.

^f OUR first Accounts were in Verse, and we may assure ourselves, that the Heroic and Marvellous had no small Share in them: Truth suffered by the Luxuriance of Poetry; and it was partly with a View of limiting its Excursions, that *Ollam-Fodla*, in about 700 Years before Christ, erected and endowed the Famous *Mur-Ollewan* in *Teamor*: That School was instituted for the noblest Purposes of Education and Knowledge; and as every Subject was treated in the Pomp of Verse, it merited the Care of so wise a Legislator to set some Bounds to the Imagination, with regard to Matters of Fact. But this Institution was of no long Duration; the proper Administration of the *Ollam-Fodlian* Constitution soon failing in the very Family of him who formed it. History failed a long with it, and so continued, until the Reign of *Kimbaoth*, who, by building *Eamania*; settling so gloriously the *Œconomy* of his Family-Province of *Ulster*; and

^f *Ogyg.* Part. 3. cap. 30. Bishop *Nicholson's Irish Hist.* Library. Preface. p. 17.

restoring the Constitution of the whole Kingdom to its pristine Firmness, gave History and the Sciences new Life, which ever after could not be thoroughly extinguished. & From him, *Tigernach*, with Justice, dates the Certainty of our Accounts, as the *Greeks* do theirs from *Herodotus*. These Regulations of *Kimbaoth* took Place 350 Years before *Christ*.

THE *Scotish* Year was Solar, and all chronological Computations were regulated by it. The *Kimbaothan* Chronologers, reckoning up the Generations of the Royal *Milesian* Line, (which were happily preserved in various Rhimes, with hardly any Mistake) and computing them with the Length of the Reigns of the preceding Monarchs, down to their own Time, found wonderful Consistency between those Accounts and the Course of Nature. Upon this Foundation they formed their technical Chronology; what has been found, and what Mr. O'Flaherty has proved, to be the most accurate, at this Day, in the World. In this Respect, what an impregnable Proof have we of the early Use of History and Letters in this Island?

& Omnia Monumenta *Scotorum* usq; *Kimbaoth* incerta sunt. Ogyg. ex *Tigernach*, part 3. cap. 36.

h We

ⁿ WE have observed in a former Section that our old Chronologers are all agreed about the *Æra* of the *Iberian* or *Scotish* Expedition into *Ireland*; which falls in with the Time of the *Newtonian Sesostris*, or first *Hercules's* Conquest of *Spain*, that is, about a thousand Years before the Christian *Æra*: This remarkable Epocha of the *Scots*, accounts very well for the Relation they gave of their Flight, at that, Time into this Island: For what, but some extraordinary Conquest, or public Calamity, could force them to risque the Hazards of such a Voyage, to quit their native Country, and exchange it for a remote *Northern* one, then covered over with one continued Forrest? I shall not take it upon me to alter an *Æra* so universally agreed upon, and so well supported: But to deliver my own Opinion, I think there could be no Mistake in bringing this Period a hundred Years, or more, nearer our own Times: We are but two well acquainted with the Humour of the Antients, in antedating their Antiquity, and although this Account of the *Scots* be no great Anachronism (if it be one,) yet I shall offer my *Reasons* for thinking it one: The Conquests of *Sesostris*, or *Ægyptian Hercules*, ran, like a Torrent, through most

ⁿ *Salomone Solymi* regnante, optimi quique scriptores patrii concordī calamo referunt *Scototorum* ex *Hispania* in *Hiberniam*, appulsum. *Ogyg. Exter.* p. 83.

Parts of the known World, and seem to be too rapid to take in the whole and extreme Parts of the Countries he subdued. For this Reason, I am inclined to think, that the *Iberian Scots* contented themselves with taking Refuge near the *Western Sea-Coasts*, over against our Province of *Munster*, and that their Expedition into *Ireland* happened under a second conquering *Hercules*, called the *Tyrian*. As most foreign Historians and Chronologers have confounded the Actions of both these Heroes, one with the other, it is not improbable, but that the *Scots* might have mistaken this *first* Conquest of *Spain* for the *second*; and the Probability will be still the stronger, if we should concur with ⁱ *Newton*, who does not allow of any Navigation into *Britain* or *Ireland* (by long Voyages) before the Time of this *Tyrian Hercules*.

ALTHOUGH I should not have the Authority of this great Author of my Side, yet I should be tempted, from the Name given to this *Tyrian Hercules*, to believe that it was in his Time the *Scots* ventured upon building a Fleet, and crossing over into *Ireland*. The Name I mean is that of *Melcertus*, or, more properly, *Malech-Cartha*,

ⁱ *Chronol.* p. 110. 123. 176.
from

from his founding the City of *Cartbeia* in *Spain* : Now, in our *Scotish* Language, this *Phœnician* Name of *Cartha* for any considerable Town, is identically the same made Use of to this Day, allowing only for the idiomatical Permutation of Letters, and the different Inflexions of Words : * MALECH-CARTHACH, says *Bochart*, signifies the King of the City ; and, in our *Scotish*, MAL-KATHRACH, or, ¹ MAL-CARTHACH, is literally of the *same* Signification. Who does not see, even in this Instance, as Doctor *Fergus* once observed to me, a Proof of our *early* Commerce in *Spain* with the *Phœnicians*, those first Instructors of Mankind in Letters, Arts and Navigation ?

WHATEVER Uncertainties *Tigernach* and others might have discovered in our *Ante-Eamanian* Accounts and Chronology ; yet they found some Characters of Persons and Things so deeply engraved in Fiction itself, and so universally agreed about, that they could not reject them, or pass them over in Silence : Nor have our Relations of the *Minos's*, *Zoroastres's*, and *Orpheus's* of Antiquity greater or fuller Authority for their Actions or Existence. Great Men of this Stamp have

* *Bochart Canaan. lib. 1. cap. 34.*

¹ *Mal-Kathrach. The King of the City.*

so far distinguished themselves, in the darkeſt Times, by their ſuperior Influence and Virtue, as well as by their Succeſs in the Reformation of Society ; that neither the Obſcurity of Time, nor Fables of the Poets, could much prejudice their Memory, much leſs bury them in Oblivion. Such among ourſelves was ^m *Amergin*, one of the chief Conductors of the *Iberian* or *Scotiſh* Expedition into *Ireland*, a Filea, a Prince, a Poet and a Legiſlator ; ſuch was ⁿ *Eochad-Ed-gathach*, who firſt tied down the People to a ſtricter Subordination of Ranks ; and, to omit many others, ſuch in particular was the celebrated *Ollam-Fodla*, who laid ſuch a Plan for the Government, Happineſs and Improvement of this People, as few Legiſlators could exceed, and few free Nations had the Happineſs of enjoying.

Who can behold the vaſt Confuſions in the *Egyptian*, *Grecian* and *Chaldean* Antiquities, without being aſtoniſhed at the Care and Accuracy of this almoſt unknown Nation in the Extremities of the

^m Mr. O'Flaberty translates the common *Iriſh Rann* upon *Amergin* in this Manner,

Primus *Amerginus* gencandidus Author *Iernæ*.
Historicus, Judex lege, Poëta, Sophus.

ⁿ Omnes noſtri, nullo refragante.

No. IV.

X

West

West, who, by the scrupulous Preservation of their regal Genealogies, enabled future Writers to give us a Chronology of our first Kings, entirely correspondent to Probability, to the Reigns of our Monarchs, and the common Course of Nature ? such an Account, as coincides with the Conquest of *Spain*, and puts the grand Epocha of the *Scottish* Expedition into *Ireland*, upon a firmer Foundation of Reason and Authority, than any other in *Europe* of so ancient a Standing ? This Accuracy (I repeat it again) in the Preservation of the Genealogies and Reigns of our ancient Kings, plainly proves the Use of Letters among the Inhabitants, from their first Settlement in this Island : And if so, how strangely did Sir *James Ware* impose upon himself, by cutting off, at one Stroke, full 1400 Years of our History ; and by telling us, roundly, that whatever was recorded of the Times before Christianity, was nothing else but the Inventions of later Times ? Was this writing of the Antiquities of *Ireland*, as he professes in his Title-Page ? Nay more ; that Gentleman (furnished with such excellent Materials) has dealt still more unkindly by us, in giving us only a bare Catalogue of even our *Christian* Kings, without any History ; and leaving that Part which he owns to be genuine (a Space of no less than 738 Years) a mere Void, in which we must suppose nothing worth

worth Attention was transacted! This, surely, was a cheap Way of acquiring the Name of an Antiquary, as well as of dispatching the History of seventeen Centuries! But, to return from so disagreeable a Censure; I cannot but remark, that, as several of our *Northern* Histories have, of late, challenged the Attention and closest Researches of the most eminent Writers; and as * *Mr. Voltaire*, one of the greatest Genius's of this Age, has laid some Stress on the *Æra* and Reckoning of the unlettered *Muscovites*, how much greater Regard must not we expect? for a Succession of *written* Accounts, upheld by the most extraordinary Series of foreign and domestic Testimonies that such a Subject is almost capable of receiving?

AND it being evident, that the *Scots* brought Letters and the Elements of Science (as before related) out of *Spain*; and that they had all the Advantages here, that a popular Form of Government and the greatest Encouragements can afford, it can hardly be contested, but that they cultivated the Truths of natural Religion, philological Learn-

* *Histoire. Charl. 12.*

† Nusquam gentium reperiri potest ullam gentem observantiorē antiquitatis, quæ exactius Genealogias, facta nominaque majorum, propagationem, dictionis terminos, jura, & omnem demum antiquitatem, tradiderit, scripserit, custodierit. *Dissert. Histor. R. P. Ward. p. 271.*

ing, metaphisical Knowledge, and the Art of Poetry, to as great a Degree of Perfection, as any other People at least, who have been thoroughly confined (as they have been) to their own Lights and Inventions. We can, with the greater Boldness, assert the Truth of all this, as no other *Celtic* Nation, *Oriental* or *Western*, could equal the *Scots*, with regard to the Leisure, Length of Time, Security, or Bent of Mind requisite for such Studies; and still the more, when we consider, that our Druids, Eigsy and Bards were left undisturbed in such Speculations, in the Midst of our frequent domestic and bloody Tumults. And yet some of those very *Celtic* Nations, thus apparently less qualified for it, had the Step, in Point of Knowledge, of all other *Europeans*; it being from one or other of them that the ¹ *Grecians* borrowed the first Rudiments of Philosophy, consequently of their great Glory and Figure in the World. In such an Assertion we are confirmed by the Authority of *Aristotle* himself, that great Luminary and Oracle of the *Grecian* Nation.

¹ Philosophos Gallicos Philosophis Græcis priores existimant, nonnulli Græci scriptores, ut *Aristoteles* apud *Diogenem Laërtium*, qui non a Græcis ad Gallos, Philosophiam devenisse, sed a Gallis ad Græcos prodiisse, scriptum reliquit. vid. *Godwin*, in *Cæsar*, de bello *Gallic*. lib. 6. § 12.

THE little left of the History of several of our Kings, before *Tuathal Banaventure*, is no Exception to the Genuineness of what remains ; so far otherwise, that this Barrenness of Facts demonstrates how scrupulous all succeeding Historians were of adding a Syllable of their own, where so much Room was left for Invention and Imposition : How far this was from being the Case with the latter Historians of *North-Britain*, the learned World has already discovered, as we shall prove at large hereafter : For these Gentlemen have given us a solemn and pompous History of 41 Kings of the *Highb-lands*, who were *never in Being*, but upon the same Foot of Existence with those of *Utopia*. To return, I attribute the Blanks in our History chiefly to the *Plebeian War*, conducted by *Carbry Caitkean*, and by the provincial Kings after his Death ; a political Plague which expelled the Royal Family of *Ireland*, into *North-Britain*, and which, through the Fury of a most licentious Rabble, destroyed, as much as in them lay, all Memory of former Times.

THAT, and the long War with the *Danes*, *Normans* and *Englisb*, have indisputably macerated our History greatly, and produced not a few seeming Inconsistencies in our Dates. Some of
our

our Annalists formed arbitrary *Æra*'s of the Redemption, independent of the ^r vulgar *Dionysian*; and others, negligent of the Luni-solar Cycles, rendered our Chronology almost as technical in the End, as it was in the Beginning, of our Monarchy. This bred no small Uneasiness to Enquirers into our History, until the excellent and learned Mr. *Roderic O'Flaherty*, after laborious Researches, reconciled all our Dates to Truth and to one another. This Kingdom cannot too much express its Obligations to that Gentleman, who, by leaving a most accurate Chronology of the *Scotish* Affairs of *Ireland* and *Britain*, saved vast Pains to the future Historians of both Nations.

* It is to be noted that the *Dionysian* *Æra* was not in Use in *Ireland*, till about the Year 1000, and that to that alone most of our Chronological Mistakes are owing. See *Ogyg.* in Prolegomen.

THIS

THIS Writer found some Epochas so well fixed, that he found by much the less Pains in adjusting the intermediate Dates. An Historian of *Ireland* should have Regard to such signal Characters, both for Convenience and Perspicuity; and I shall here take the Liberty of pointing them out in the following Order.

	Years.	Years
1. HEREMON the first King of <i>Scots</i> began his Reign 1013 Years before the Christian Æra.		before Ch. 1013
2. Hence to the Legislation of <i>Ollam-Fodla</i> . —————	300	712
3. Hence to the Building of <i>Eamania</i> .	360	352
4. Hence to the End of the <i>Hugonian</i> Constitution; and the Restoration of the pentarchical Government.	327	25
5. Hence to the Legislation of <i>Tuathal</i> , and End of the second <i>Plebeian</i> War. —————	156	Year of C. 130
6. Hence to the Destruction of <i>Eamania</i> by the <i>Heremonians</i> (after flourishing 684 Years.)	202	332
7. Hence to the Mission of <i>St. Patric</i> , and Reception of <i>Christianity</i> .	100	432

8. Hence

- | | | |
|---|-----|------|
| 8. Hence to the Erection of the <i>Dal-riada</i> -Monarchy in <i>North-Britain</i> under the Sons of <i>Eirk</i> . | 71 | 503 |
| 9. Hence to the Beginning of the <i>Danish</i> War. ——— ——— | 304 | 807 |
| 10. Hence to the Deposition of <i>Malachy</i> the second, and the End of the <i>Niallian</i> Succession. ——— | 195 | 1002 |
| 11. Hence to the Extinction of the <i>Irish</i> Monarchy under <i>Roderic</i> , and the Reception of <i>Henry 2. K. of England</i> . ——— ——— | 169 | 1171 |
| 12. Hence to the unsuccessful Attempt of the <i>Irish</i> to restore their Monarchy, by the Invitation of <i>Robert Bruce</i> (Brother to the King of <i>Scots</i> ,) whom they chose King. | 145 | 1316 |
| 13. And hence to their last Struggle in the Cause of the late King <i>James II.</i> | 373 | 1689 |

Sum total, from the first Entrance of the *Scots* into *Ireland*, to the late Revolution: } 2702 Years.

SUCH

SUCH Epochas, or any other more commodious (at our Historian's Election,) may be chosen for resting Places and Points of View; for taking the better Survey of the various Revolutions, Vicissitudes, Tempests and Calms of our Government. It is to be hoped, that the foregoing Sections, on the Origin, Language, Letters and Constitution of this People, may be of some Use to any who shall undertake writing the *General History of Ireland*.

S E C T. VIII.

*Manners, Customs, Commerce and
Laws of the antient Scots.*

THE Manners of the ancient *Scots* were, like their Theology, grafted upon Nature : A noble Simplicity prevailed over all their Customs and Arts. Grandeur was sustained, without Pageantry ; Dignity without Pomp ; and Power without Terror. The Great trusted their Respect chiefly to *great Actions*, without leaning on sumptuous Equipages and brilliant Outfides ; a very necessary Distinction, no Doubt, where no other exists, and especially where Custom renders those Tinsel Ornaments indispensable. Such Arts had no Place in a Country which studied only the Permanent and the Useful : Great Plenty became the Support of Hospitality, Benevolence of Popularity, and worthy Actions of Authority. Superfluities could not administer to Luxury amongst a People confined, for many Ages, to the Produce of the native Soil ; and Avarice could as little take Place, where the Ma-
terials

terials for it were wanting; where nothing could be hoarded that was not soon useless: There was no Method left for rendering such Superfluities useful, but one; bestowing liberally. If this lessened the Merit of giving; yet the Habit, at Length, became a Virtue, and an *universal* one. Such a Manner of Life produced friendly Intercourses between all Ranks of People, without Diminution to Authority, or Breach of Subordination; The *Higher* were Strangers to the Pride begat by partial Converse and false Distance; and the *Lower* owned their Dependance, without thinking servilely of it, or of themselves. This practical Observance of the social Duties became a solid Foundation for the Knowledge and Exertion of the moral, and both were carried to all the Lengths which *Heathen* Lights could afford.

THIS frank, humane, and rational Way of Living was that of the original *Celts*, and of the Patriarchs themselves: In *Ireland* it continued longer than in any other Country; because ever free from the Inroads of the Nations we call polite, particularly the *Romans*; under whose Yoke the judicious Mr. *Cambden* laments that we have

^c Plurima ex veterib. institutis adhuc manent: nec quicquam fere in *Hibernia*, nisi in ceremoniis & religionis ritibus, est mutatum. *Buchan. Hist.* p. 55.

not fallen, although these were the very People who first imported Luxury and false Refinements into *Europe*; who spoiled the *Morals*, as they destroyed the *Liberties*, of many great Nations, whom, without *Distinction*, they very civilly styled Barbarians.

THE Dress of the antient *Scots* was plain as their Manners; the Manufacture and Produce of their *own* Country. The Great were apparelled in much the same Manner with the lower Rank, allowing for the Fineness of the Texture, and the Variety, or rather Number, of the Colours. The Law of Colours was first promulged under *Achy Edgathack*, and we are not informed when it ceased: The Number of them in any Garment distinguished the Rank of the Wearer, and any entitled to six came either next in Magistracy, or next in Honour, to the supreme Monarch. This Law did more, towards gaining Esteem and Respect, than all the golden Trappings of the *East*; and yet *cost nothing*: It, besides, produced a noble Emulation among Men of Letters, who, on proving themselves thoroughly skilled in the *Fileacht*, or Learning of the Country, received the Vesture,

¹ *Lebar. Gabala. in Achais Edgath. Ket. MSS lib. 1. Ogyg. Domeft. cap. 23. p. 204. Cambrens. Eversf. cap. 8. p. 59.*

and consequently the Honours, reserved for our provincial Sovereigns.

THEY began with the Education of Youth in their early Infancy, by taking them off from all Habits of Idleness, and training them up to laborious Exercises of Body and Mind; on the one side, Shooting, Running, Wrestling, performing martial Evolutions, sustaining Fatigues, and sometimes the Rigour of Hunger and Cold; † on the other, they made them try their Strength of Genius in Poetry, which took in all Subjects; initiated them in the Mysteries of artful Diction, and Powers of true Eloquence. All, or most of these Things, were *absolutely necessary* to young Princes; to the Candidates for Magistracy, and to the *Ollavain*, who, although, ever so well qualified by Descent, were set aside from the Dignities of Government, and even of their particular Families, unless they could prove their Title by *great Talents*, martial and literary.

† Hence may we form a Judgment of the different Genius of some Nations: The *Saxons*, who, doubtless were a very brave People, yet neglected the Cultivation of their Minds, as well as the *Normans*, who conquered them. Sir *William Temple* affirms, that the former were the longest barbarous of any Nation who got the Use of Letters; we see by this what Superiority the *Scots* had over their Neighbour Nations.

THE Erection of the celebrated *Mur-Ollavan* at *Teamor*, as before observed, gave Rise to this admirable Institution of making the Labours of the Body go, Hand in Hand, with those of the Mind ; that the Severities of the *one* might be relaxed and relieved, by a Sort of Commutation with the *other*, and by rendering *both* the more agreeable, by so artful a Contrast. This School gave Rise to many others, of which those of *Eamania*, *Cruachain*, and *Carman* are Instances. Perhaps *Ireland* is the only Country in which this Custom prevailed ; one grounded upon the most refined Policy, so useful, and at the same Time so obvious, that it is almost amazing to see it overlooked by the wisest Legislators, ancient and modern. ^w

CONFORMABLE to this great Spirit of Hospitality, their Entertainments were frequent and rational, seldom disorderly : ^{*} The Discourse generally ran upon the Topics of Liberty and Patriotism ; Peace and War, Science and Law ; in short, every Subject of their *Filtacht* : These more

^{*} The first of these near *Ardmacha*, the second in *Moy-Hy*, now part of the County of *Roscoman*, and the last near the Place now called *Wexford*.

^w See *Milton's* Treatise of Education.

^z *Dinsencus Amergin*. & multa Poëmata antiqua.

serious Speculations gave Way to Sports and Pastimes; particularly to Concerts of Music, in which they sung the glorious Actions of their Ancestors, and the Exploits of their Heroes. Nothing could animate their Youth more; and these frequent Festivities alone were excellent Schools for acquiring Intrepidity of Mind and every noble Sentiment. One great Inconvenience, however, attended their mixed Entertainments, Faction (that Bane of the Nation and of Liberty) encreased with the Fumes of their Liquor, and the Loss of Politeness with that of Reason: Disputes of this Nature were seldom decided, without Bloodshed on the Spot. In this Instance (and, perhaps, in this alone) the present Age has greatly the Advantage; but whether more owing to the Inequality of Parties, than to true Politeness, I shall not take upon me to determine.

At stated Times the Pleasures of the Chace superseded all other Diversions: No People in the World pursued them more eagerly. In this Exercise they underwent inexpressible Fatigues; what gave them great muscular Strength, great Agility and Firmness against the Severity of the most rigorous Seasons; it, beside, taught them Vigilance, an extraordinary Skill in Archery, and Patience under long Abstinence from Food. The
Chase

Chace, in short, was their second School for martial Affairs; insomuch, that few Enemies, excepting their own domestic Factions, could stand before them, at least none could ever equal them in rapid Marches, quick Retreats, and sudden Sal-lies. It was by these Means; and their Firmness in bearing all the Hardships of Climate and Soil, that they f often baffled all the Forces of *South-Britain*, and of the *Roman Legions*, united. And it was remarkable of that proud People, that the *Parthians* alone, in the *East*, and the *Scots* in the Extremities of the *West*, set Bounds to their Empire. ¹ These great Hunting Matches were so common, in all Ages, that an Historian can not overlook them. Some Writers tell us, that ² *Dornadilla*, one of the Kings of *British Scots*, wrote a Treatise on this Subject of the *Chace*; and ³ *Buchanan*, that the Laws of Hunting were established by that Monarch: But the misfortune is, that it has been proved there never was such a Monarch in Being.

¹ *Scoti*, ante cunctas gentes, Studium venandi semper coluerunt. *Lans. Consultat.* p. 520.

Illa pharetratis est semper Gloria *Scotis*

Cingere venatu Saltus, superare natando

Flumina, ferre famem &c.

Bachan in Epithalam. Valestii.

² *Baleus* de Scriptorib. *Bris.*

³ *Buchan. Rer. Scot. lib. 4.*

IN their Nuptials and Burials, they stuck so religiously to the original Custom of Mankind in the Patriarchal Days, that we have hardly any Instances of * Polygamy, and but few of Cremation among them. We never read of burning their dead Bodies, but find frequent Mention of their Interment, of which the two ^b Royal Cœmeteries of *Brugh-Boyne*, and *Cruachain* are illustrious Instances. This last § called *Relig na Riogh* lyes a little to the *South* of the Rath of *Cruachain*, so celebrated in former Ages for its Provincial Assemblies, and for being the Inauguration Place of the Kings of *Couaught* : It is of a circular Form, surrounded with a Stone Ditch, greatly defaced ; and I have measured 116 Paces in its Diameter. It is now remarkable for Nothing more than being the Repository of so many of our *Heathen* Kings, especially of *Dathias*, the last of them, whose Coarse was carried thither from the Foot of the *Alps*, in the Year 429.

* See the Marriages of *Conquowar Mac Nessa* to the two Daughters of *Achy Feylogh*, and those of *Lugad Sriaenwarg* to two Princesses. *Achay Moymedon* was doubtless a Polygamist. ^b *Ket. MSS. ex. Torna Eagus. lib. 1.*

§ In the Area are some ruined Stone Ditches of the same make with the surrounding Periphery, one running quite across the Diameter, others oblique ; and some intersecting each other ; what the Design of these may be we are left to guess : In other Parts are Heaps of coarse Stones piled over one another, and seem to shew the Graves of the Persons interred:

THE first Employment of the *Milesian* Colony, after their Arrival from *Spain*, consisted in making Room for themselves in a Country covered all over with huge Forests; and in this Work they laboured so strenuously, that History makes particular Mention of the Monarchs who encouraged it most, ranking such Undertakings in the Number of the most glorious Incidents of their Reigns; and undoubtedly they were so, being infinitely of greater Benefit than the Erection of lofty Pyramids, and other superb Structures, which serve no better Use than to remind us of the cruel Folly of the Promoters, and the great Skill of the Architects. The clearing of the Land, in this Manner, gave Rise in *Ireland* to Agriculture, an Art which they pursued with the greatest Care, and whose Vestiges are now seen in some of the most waste and uncultivated Parts of the Kingdom. This, by the Way, is a palpable Instance of the superior Numbers, as well as superior Industry, of the ancient Inhabitants.

As nothing contributes more to the^d Fœcun-

^c *Lebar Gabala. Keting. MSS. & Ogygia. cum plurib. al. passim.*

^d *Hibernia fœcundiior Britannia. Ptol. lib. de tribus part. orb. Cap. 16. Hibernia insula Britannica, nullis non celebrata Scriptoribus OLIM portentosa fœcunditate clara fuit. Vit. Trudberti ex Ward. Dissertat. Histor. p. 175. 176. 242. Oros. in Chronic. lib. 1. Cap. 2. Bed. lib. 1. Cap. 1. Buchan. lib. 1. Cambrens. Evers. p. 101. 102. 137.*

dity of the Soil, than the Labour and Industry of the Inhabitants, we may rest assured, that to this was owing the Preference given by the Ancients to *Ireland*, over *Britain*, in that Particular: For no one will be hardy enough to deny, that *England* has, at present, the Advantage, and that greatly: Nor are we to wonder at the Desart *Ireland* has been reduced to in these later Ages, since the Calamities which occasioned it have produced the like Effects in the happiest Countries and Climates on the Earth. Those inestimable Lands of *Chaldea* and *Palestine* are now no more! As if *Barbarian Fury* had thrown other Lands in their Places, we hardly find them out, but by their ruined Temples, and prostrate Cities! unwholsome Fens and uninhabitable Wastes cover a great Part of them! And, in *Ireland*, were we not, until very lately, Eye-Witnesses of the Increase of our Morasses and Bogs? Were not our few Towns on the Decay, and our Inhabitants on the Wing? Such a Situation must, doubtless, alter the Face of Nature in the happiest Countries, for the worse; a careful Review of our ancient History might teach the present Inhabitants how to change it for the better.

THE Buildings of the ancient Scots, were for Use solely, not for *Ostentation*; They erected their Houses

Houses of • Timber, as several Nations of *Europe* have done, until very lately, and as some do to this Day : Such Materials were near at Hand, were least expensive, and the soonest thrown up. They did not conceive that real Grandeur, or Magnificence, consisted in great Heaps of Stones artfully disposed and cemented ; they found a nearer, a nobler, and more effectual Method of rendering both compatible with humble Habitations ; they laboured to bring Dignity *to* the Place ; they fought none *from* it : This was judging rationally and justly ; and thus judged all our neighbouring *Celtic-Nations*, until the *Roman* Conquests changed their Manners, and made them yield to *Roman* Customs. *Ireland, always free, was always the same, and the History of one Age gives a tolerable Picture of all the rest, nay a tolerable one of the Neighbouring Nations of Gaul and Britain, whilst equally free.* The first in Worth and great Actions was generally elected to the Dignities of his Family, whether Royal or Dynastal : In such a Country durable and superb

• *Opus Scoticum* pulchrum fatis (says St. Bernard) and Ward adds, *Hibernis* usatissimum & longe politius, sumptuosius ac majoris pretii, quam lapideum, & pulchrius aspectu ob varias Cœlaturas, picturas, &c. variegatam curiositatem : Cujus ergo certifies & fabros in *Britanniam* evocatos ex *Hibernia* lego in nonnullis vitis sanctorum. Ward. *Dissertat. Historic.* p. 359.

Structures could not well take Place ; as the Possession was temporary, so was the Building : No one would Build for his Successor, his Rival, and perhaps, his Enemy : And so far did inveterate Custom prevail among this People, that even, after the Reception of Christianity, they could not for a long Time, prevail on themselves to build their Churches and Monasteries of more solid Materials than their own Habitations. The *Domliag* of St. *Kianan* was, perhaps, the first Stone Edifice in the Kingdom ; for it was built before the first Invasion of the *Danes*, as its very Name testifies.

THEY had no Cities, in the *Heathen* Times ; each Clan sat down in its hereditary Canton, and each *Brughad*, or Head-Villager, held from the *Taisach*, or Chief of such Clan (for certain stipulated Tributes) a certain Portion of Land, for Culture and Pasturage : In every such District, each lived apart, in the most eligible Spot ; nor could it conveniently be otherwise: For where People have but few mechanical Arts ; where they live chiefly on the produce of the Soil they inhabit ; and where Coins and Metals are not made Equivalents for Necessaries, there can be few or no Cities. The whole Land was one continued Village, where the Inhabitants did not encroach too much

much to incommode, nor separate *too far* to be unable to assist and assemble upon any extraordinary Emergency. For inland Commerce, they kept great Marts called † *Aonachs*, in which they bartered their Commodities, and carried on several other Affairs regarding domestic Polity.

IN their Wars with the *Danes*, *Normans*, and *English*, they were, at last, obliged to avail themselves of the Arts of their Enemies, by erecting Castles and other strong Holds: This gave Rise to Stone Works in *Munster* and *Leinster*, and soon after in *Conaught* and *Ulster*. The *Northern* Poets and Bards inveighed bitterly against this Innovation, and represented it as a Signal that the Nation was ripening for foreign Subjection. § “ Let
“ us,” said they, “ pull down those strong Pla-
“ ces of our insidious Enemies, and cease work-
“ ing for them, by building any of our own,
“ which their Stratagems will, one Day, wrest
“ out of our Hands: Our Ancestors trusted in-
“ tirely to their Valour, and thought the Stone
“ Works of the *Gauls* a Reflexion upon it:
“ How unlike their degenerate Posterity !”

† Vid *Dinsencus* in *Teamor*, *Carman* &c.

§ Poëmat. *Wardeorum* & aliorum plurium.

THE sumptuous Palace of *Eamania*, built 354 Years before the *Christian* Æra, is the only Instance we have of Architectonical Magnificence among the ancient *Scots*; it was built near *Armagh*, and makes a signal Æra in our History. ^h *Colgan* assures us, that the Ruins of that celebrated Edifice (visible in his Time) proclaimed the Magnificence storied of it. This House was destroyed in the Year of our Redemption 332, by the Grandsons of *Carbry Liffecar*, after standing 686 Years; affording, through so many Ages, such Examples of Splendor, Greatness and regular Œconomy, as do the greatest Honour, not only to the *Rudrician*, but the whole *Milesian* Race.

ⁱ THE Royal Convention House of *Teamor*, although built of Timber only, deserves particular Notice: I take my Account from ^k *Amergin* and ^l *Keting's* MSS. For the latter has undoub-

^h Trias. Thaumaturg. p. 6. No. 15.

ⁱ De structurâ aulæ *Temorensis*, quæ fatalis [ob lapidem fatalem ibi sitam] Sedes erat *Regum Scotorum*, (ut *Probus* loquitur) in *Midia* sita ab *Herimone* ad *Diermitium Mac Kerbbaill*, circiter mille ducentos annos, extat Scriptum antiquum cui nomen situs aulæ *Teamoriæ*. (et habetur in libro Etymolgiarum celebrium locorum *Hiberniæ* vulgo *Le-abbar Dinsheannchuis*) admirandam illius operis *Scotici* fabricam & magnificam amplitudinem describens. *Word. Dissertat.* p. 359.

^k In Libro *Dinseanchus* dicto.

^l *Keting*. MSS. lib. 1.

tedly given us several curious Particulars of our ancient History, and to the Want of Access to many of our more valuable Manuscripts, we ought to attribute many of his Faults and his several Omissions.

TEACH *Miodbcuharta*, or the chief Court, was 300 Feet long, 30 Cubits high, 50 Cubits in Width, and had 14 Doors. Within side were regular Seats and Compartments fitted up for the King and Deputies of each Province. The Throne was erected in the Middle of the House, where the King sat, his Face to the West; the Kings of the two *Munsters*, with the Provincial Deputies, on his left Hand, those of *Ulster* on the Right, the King of *Leinster* in his Front, and the King of *Conaught*, together with the *Ollavain*, behind the Throne.

THIS great Court was surrounded by four other large Houses, fitted up for the Reception and Lodging of the several Provincial Kings and Deputies, during the Session; close to these were three other Houses, one for State Prisoners, another for the Fileas, and another for the Women who attended the Court.

IN

IN *Teach Miodchuarta*, the King, Nobles and People assembled every Morning: Here they debated, for enacting or repealing Laws, punishing Offenders, settling of Disputes, and for regulating, in a Word, every Particular that regarded the Polity or Glory of the State. What Time they generally took up in such a Multiplicity of Affairs, and what their Order of debating and voting, we could not, by all our Enquiries, hitherto learn; but this we are assured of, for certain, ^m that their Sessions were triennial, and that, in ratifying their several Ordinances, they took up no less than six whole Days; namely, three Days before the first of *Saman*, (our first of *November*) and three Days after. In our present Parliaments such Affairs are generally dispatched in one Day.

IT is remarkable of the Decisions of this great Assembly, that, ever since the Regulations of *Cor-mac O'Quinn*, they were all put into Verse in the Royal Gymnasium of *Teamor*, and registered in the *Taibhle*, called *the Psalter of Teamor*. ° *Ke-*

^m *Ket. MSS. lib. 1. Ogyg. Cap. 29. p. 213. Lebar Gabala, Dinsencus &c.*

ⁿ Ex hac Schola (*Teamorensi* scilicet) prodiit liber quod *Psalterium Teamorense* dicimus, in quo congestis in unum patriæ archivis, supremorum & Provencialium Regum series ac tempora, tributa quoque & vectigalia, Provencialium, Monarchis debita, nec non Metæ ac limites cujusq; regionis à provincia ad territoria, a territorio ad pagos, a pago ad pagiparticulas continebantur. *Ogyg. Cap. 69. p. 337.*

° In prefat.

ting talks of this Body of Statutes and Records, as of a Work extant in his Days : But it is a Doubt with me, whether any considerable Part of it has escaped the Fury of the *Danish* War. The Kings of *Ireland*, from the Days of *Ollam-Fodla*, were inaugurated on the Stone of Destiny in *Teamor*, down to the Time of *Dermod Mac Keruail*, who dyed in the Year 565 ; so that the *Fes* and Solemnities of *Teamor* continued for full twelve hundred and sixty Years. Ever since the Year 560 that Place was pronounced accursed, and no King of *Ireland* sat there from that Time forth, to the Dissolution of the Monarchy : We could relate the Occasion of that severe Sentence, but that this is not the Place for it.

THE Wealth of this People consisted chiefly in their Herds and in Agriculture : This was real and inexhaustable Wealth, and was consumed among themselves, until greater Experience and Industry rendered the Produce of the Land too great for Home Consumption : This put them (sometime before the Christian *Æra*) upon trafficking their Superfluities with other Nations ; and such a Beginning soon removed the Seat of the *Northern* Commerce from *Britain* to *Ireland* :

War. Antiq. Cap, 25. p. 127

From

From this Account (to which ^a *Cornelius Tacitus* gives an illustrious Testimony) we may gather two Things, which do the greatest Honour to our Nation; first, their great Humanity in encouraging Strangers, and next, their superior Industry.

IN perusing such Accounts from foreign and domestic Authors, I could not but be concerned at the Negligence or negative Credulity of Sir *James Ware*, who asserts roundly, and without the least Authority, That the ancient *Irish* fed but poorly, and mostly on spontaneous Vegetables. Many indeed did so, and were obliged to do so in his Time, and *since*: But it must be very odd to conclude from thence, that the ancient Inhabitants lived in such a Manner, in the Days of Liberty, Commerce and Agriculture. Had indeed no History remained of those ancient Days; yet the fairer Inscriptions of Art, still so legible on our coarsest Wilds, would easily refute this ignominious Description; to say nothing of our Climate and Soil, so productive of the greatest Plenty of the best animal Food: A closer Inspection will inform us better about a Country in which

^a Camden. p. 730. Dissertat. Historic. Ward. p. 199. 200. Bed. Histor. Ecclesiast. lib. 7. Cap. 27. & lib. 4. Cap. 26. Ogyg. Domest. p. 230. 231.

the Favours of Nature were so gloriously improved ; where the Wealth of the State was great and solid, while that of Individuals was restrained within moderate Bounds ; where Luxury, the Parent of private Opulence and public Indigence, found no Entrance ; and consequently, where Liberty could never be merely nominal, however abused in some Periods of Time, by Party and Faction. Be the *Forms* ever so often laid aside, in the Heats of domestic Contention, yet the *Thing* in great Part remained: Whilst other Countries, over-run by Venality, and the servile Dependency incurred by pecuniary Corruption, sunk into abject Slavery, though *all the Forms* of the Constitution remained.

CAN it be doubted, but that *Ireland*, a Country so blessed in its Soil and Climate, gave great Plenty of the Necessaries of Life to its meanest Inhabitants in the Days of its Independance and Glory ? Was any Country in *Europe* more frequented in those Times by Strangers from all Parts ? Was it not the Emporium of Science and Literature to the *Western* World ? And who can deny, but that, even in the Days of ^r *Tacitus*, a Country, so rich in Inhabitants and native Com-

^r Additus, portusque [Hiberniæ] per commercia & negotiatores melius cogniti. Tacit. in vit. Agricol. §. 24.

modities, must be infinitely wealthier than it is at present, when we see two Thirds of the People living, like the *Tartars*, upon Roots, without Raiment, and without Habitations? And yet *modern Ireland*, by the Improvements in Navigation, has numberless Means of Greatness and Wealth, that the *old* had not. This *antient* Country, by its remote Situation, was, in a Manner, precluded from any Intercourses with the commercial World; whereas the *present* Land, by the Discovery of *North-America*, might become a Center of Traffic between the old and new World: But we are doomed to be singular in Extremes; to be a great and learned People under the *smallest* Advantages, a miserable and (if we believe our Neighbours) dull Nation amidst the *greatest*.

If then, our ancient Heathen Constitution, Religion and Manners, were of the Complexion we represent: If the ^r old Natives of *Ireland* were, really, a free, humane, martial, hospitable and lettered Nation: If they were utter Strangers to various Corruptions, Passions and Anomalies, which were once thought local, and the Production only of the Climates in which they originally sprung up: If they were an active, enterprizing,

^r *Cambreus Evers.* p. 283. 290. 291. 285. 288. 354. 137. 150. 201. *Dissertat. Historic. Ward.* p. 132. 201. 283. 269. &c.

witty and inquisitive Race of People: If (in Contradiction to what is remarkable of most, if not all, other *Northern* Countries) they supplied their own Wants, and formed Systems of Knowledge, Arts and Learning, by the mere Force of native Invention: If, I say, all this be remarkable of this People, and of this People *alone*, in the Times of *Heathenish* Darknes; it is incumbent on us, at this Day, to bury them with Honour; and attempt (a still more useful Labour) to edify the present Times by their Example, as well as by those Failings from which no human Constitution can be wholly exempt.

THE sudden Change to the Christian Religion, made no great Change in the Constitution of Government amongst this People, I mean in the Fundamentals of it; in the Execution of this Plan, it wrought a great one: For it taught Men how to *govern*, and how to *obey*, from purer Principles of *Rewards* in a better Life for the *Uprightness* of our Conduct in this. Religious and political Virtues are inseparable from true Liberty, and from one another: To pretend that they can exist asunder is, but too fatally, an avowed and impudent Doctrine; to be detested and bewailed, but not to be confuted, at least by any speculative Arguments.

As the Bishops succeeded to the Druids, in the second Order of our Republic, we shall, I hope, be indulged to speak somewhat to this Point, before we make an End of this short Treatise on the Manners, Customs and Government of the antient Inhabitants of this Island.

IN those Days, neither *occasional* nor *local* Christianity was a Standard to determine how far Men (Men obedient to the established Government) ought to *enjoy* or *forfeit* natural Rights; they were not punished in Proportion to the *supposed Evils* of their ecclesiastic Systems, but in Proportion to their *real Transgressions* against that Peace of Government which true Christianity recommends. The Religion of the first Missionaries was a Summary of Union and Harmony; its Principles were worthy its divine Original, and taught Mankind to *love* and *succour*, not to *divide*, *bate*, and *destroy* one another. This is, in brief, an Idea of it; but if more were necessary, the Conduct of the Clergy, * and the extraordinary Learning and Sanctity of our Monastic Orders, would finish

* *Patricius tantæ religionis ac sapientiæ discipulos reliquit in Hibernia, tamq; expertos in Christianismi negotiis administrandis, ut plura post ipsum sæcula, nihil adeo sanctum, nihil adeo doctum, quam Hibernos monachos habuerint, qui ita totam Europam viris illustribus suæ congregationis impleverunt, florentissimisq; totius Christiani orbis cænobiiis originem dederunt.* Ward ex Andr. du Chesne. p.

the Picture : These Persons were true, apostolic Teachers ; and although, as before observed, the Ecclesiastics were admitted to a Share in the legislative Government ; yet their Power never amounted to any Thing near that clerical Tyranny and unexampled Prostitution so much complained of, in these latter Times. I do not detract from the exemplary and meritorious Conduct of those ancient and pious Teachers of Christianity : But if ever, (at any one particular Time) they attempted to get a Share of Power in *Ireland*, incompatible with Liberty, they certainly failed in the Acquisition. They kept themselves, or *they were kept*, within their proper ecclesiastic Departments ; nor would this knowing and free People admit them to be the *Tramplers*, any more than they were the *Creatures*, of the Civil Power. We can hardly be brought to think, but that the Austerities, Mortifications and edifying Charity of those first Ages of the *Scottish* Church, were a sufficient Security against all ecclesiastic Invasions. Where Gospel-Authority *alone* is exercised, little is to be feared from the Clergy ; they do the State the greatest Service, and they merit the highest Reverence from it : But when they turn Candidates for the Dignities, that is, the Pageantry, Distinctions and Opulence of their Professions ; when they renounce the World, *to grasp at it the more surely* ; when they pander for Preferment, at the Expence

Expendence of Decency, Integrity and Christianity; when, in short, they lead the most luxurious Lives, and proudly cushion themselves up from the Labours of any true pastoral Duty; *then, and then only*, it may be dreaded, that their Share in the Legislature of their Country may become unconstitutional; and consequently their Conduct as dangerous to Liberty, as to Christianity. That all this was not the Case in *Ireland*; and that the *Spiritual* had no Collision with the Civil Power, we are assured, not only by our native Historians, but by the Consent of ^a foreign Writers, who singularly celebrate the ancient *Scots* for the Retention of their Religion, upon the true Principles and firm Foundation of *primitive Christianity*.

THAT Doctrine took Place here in the fifth Century; and none succeeded more in the spread-

^a Fide socias *Hibernia* præcellit terras. *Hillin. in vita Foilani. Hibernia* fuit Christianæ Fidei tenacissima. *Baron. ad Ann. 1053. Quantum ex Historicis colligimus, nulla è Borealtibus Gentibus constantior fuit Hibernica in eodem CULTUS UNIUS consensu. Boz. Tom. i. lib. 8. Cap. vid. Cambrens Evers. p. 204. 205. 206. & Disertat. Historic. Ward. p. 194. Mr. Toland, so very liberal of his Invectives against the Clergy of all Ages, yet could not disown the equitable Exertion of Ecclesiastical Liberty in *Ireland*. " This Justice therefore, says he, I would do *Ireland*, by maintaining, that this tolerating Principle, " this Impartial Liberty, is a far greater Honour, than " whatever Thing more glorious or magnificent can be " said of any other Country in the World." *Histor. Druid. 8vo. p. 12.**

ing of it than *Patric*, a Native of *Britain*, and a *Roman* Missionary : He and his Disciples in a few Years converted the whole Nation : So rapid a Progress was, perhaps, never known in any other Land : And if it be true, as undoubtedly it is, that Christianity got the least Opposition from the learned and polite Nations, its great Success in *Ireland* will, on that Score, be the less to be wondered at. *Heathen* Darkness vanished at the Dawn of Truth, enlightened by the Virtues of its Preachers. The Country was filled with Bishops, Priests and religious Houses : The Monks spread themselves over the whole Face of it, and no other in *Europe* was celebrated more for the Sanctity and Learning of its several Monastic Orders. These great Men set up in reclusive Places, which they cleared of Woods, cultivated with their own Hands, and in the Course of Time rendered the most delightful Spots in the Kingdom. They well deserved the perpetual Possession of Lands purchased at such Expence. Their Desarts became Cities, and gave Rise to them : Here they set up Schools, in which they educated the Youth, not only of the *Island*, but of most Parts of *Europe*, in the Knowledge of the Holy Scriptures, and of polite Literature. They fasted and prayed without Intermiſſion ; and preached more by their *Example* than by *Precept* itself. They

They sent ^w their Missionaries in Shoals into the Continent, to convert its *Heathen* and confirm its *Christian* Inhabitants; set up Schools in those Parts, and laid the Foundations of the most ^{*} flourishing Universities in *Europe*. They taught the ³ *Saxons*, *Danes* and *Picts* the Use of Letters; and converted the latter to Christianity, by the preaching of *Columb-Kille*, who quitted his Right of Accession to the Crown of *Ireland*, for a more permanent one, in the Habit of a poor Monk. When *Europe* groaned under the Weight of *Gothic* Tyranny, *Ireland*, as the judicious Doctor ^{*} *Prideaux* observes, became the prime Seat of Learning to all *Christendom*: Hither Sciences fled for Protection, and here its Followers and Professors were amply supported and generously main-

^w *Bed.* Ecclesiast. Histor. lib. Cap. 3. 5. 28. *Cambrens. Evers.* p. 141. 142.

^{*} *Carolus magnus.* SS. Claudium, & Clementem, & Johannem Albinum duos Scotos de Hibernia monachos, cum se Sapientiam habere venalem in foro clamarent, beneficentissime exceptit, & ad inchoandum tum *Parisiensem* tum *Ticiensem* seu *Papiensem* in *Italia* Universitates liberalissime adjuvit, quorum opera jam *Gallos Romanis & Atheniensibus* equari posse *Lupoldus Bambergensis* Episcopus gloriatur. *Ward* Dissert. Historic. ex *Eginard.* in vit. *Caroli magni.*

^v *Anglo-Saxones* rationem formandi literas ex *Hibernia* videntur accepisse, cum eodem plane Characterem olim usi fuerint, qui hodie est *Hibernis* in usu, *Mireus.* Ogyg p. 230. *Ward.* Dissertat. Historic. p. 283. *Nicholson.* Historic. Librar. p. 12. 13. *Kended.* in Prefat. &c.

² *Connex.* Vol. 3. p.

tained. For the converted *Saxons*, this great People erected the famous College of ^a *Mayo* in the *West* of *Ireland*, called to this Day *Mayo* of the *Saxons*. Here *Alfred* and other Princes received their Education. In our City of *Armagh*, it is affirmed that no fewer than ^b 7000 Scholars studied at the same Time in its University; although the Kingdom was then spread with many other Academies equally celebrated, if not equally numerous. On this Foundation did they cultivate Knowledge and Christianity, both at Home and abroad; and thus did they fulfil the glorious Commission given by our Saviour to the Apostles
 * *Go ye, and teach all Nations.*

THEIR remote Situation, and the Distractions of *Europe*, cut off their Communication with the See of *Rome*, from which they received their Religion, for ^c 150 Years. In the Year of our Lord 716 this Communication between the two Churches recommenced. It was found that the *Scots* failed in the due Time of keeping *Easter*: This raised high Contests, the *Scots* being obstinate in their own Way, and refusing to submit to the Sy-

^a *Bed. lib. 4. Cap. 4. Ward. p. 359.*

^b *War. Antiq. Cap. 15. p. 66. Ward. Dissert. 197.*

* *Matth. 28. 19.*

^c *Bed. Histor. lib. 3. Cap. 4.*

nodal Decrees of *Rome* in the Observation of the *Paschal* Festival. The Church of *Ireland*, however, submitted at last: If she had been led into any Change of her Doctrine during the 150 years in Question, the trifling although warm Dispute about *Easter* would be overlooked, at least suspended. It is greatly for the Edification of the present, and Honour of those past Times, that no other Cause of Dispute subsisted upon the Renewal of the Intercourses between both Churches: It shews that *neither* varied in their Doctrines, during that long Space of Time; and that *both*, upon Comparison, were found to be identically *the same*. If therefore the true Religion flourished here in the sixth Century, it is evident, or rather demonstrable, that *Rome* and *Ireland* professed the same Faith at the Beginning of the eighth. From a Fact of this Notoriety some Consequences may be drawn worthy the serious Consideration of some modern Controvertists.

BEFORE we come to a Conclusion of this Section, it will be apposite to our Design to give some Account of the Civil Law of the ancient *Scots*: This, which the *Romans* called Jurisprudence, was known in *Ireland* by the general Name of *Pheneachus*, and commenced, we may be assured, with the Legislation of *Ollam-Fodla*, in *Teamor*.

Our

Our first Law-givers and Fileas, attentive to the Blunders and Wrongs committed in Judicial Cases, formed *Taibhle*, or Books, in which they gave Judgments of all possible Cases which occurred to them, according to the inerrable Line of Equity and Justice; and these they promulged for the Use of the Judges and People. *Roigny Rosgadbach*, Son of *Hugony* the Great, wrote on this Subject 300 Years before our Saviour; and had we no other historical Evidence of the Antiquity, Polity and great Knowledge of this ancient Nation, the Books of the *Pheneachus* alone would be sufficient.

WE do not intend, in these short Discourses, to make the Panegyric of *Ireland* at the Expence of *Truth*; nor conceal such Corruptions as prove the Reproach, often the Destruction, of the greatest Nations. Soon after *Hugony*, the Contests of rival Princes overturned the fair Foundation of the Constitution; and consequently greatly affected both Learning and Law. The *Fileas* engrossed, then corrupted, and finally defeated all the Good that Society had from both: Revolutions in Government were frequent: The *Fileas* applauded every new Change with seditious Virulence, and in their judicial Capacity, silenced or punished such as would not: Like the Druids, they

sought

fought all Means of imposing on the Multitude, and of rendering their Knowledge *dark, mysterious and cabbalistic*: Private Property, instead of being *protected*, was *invaded*, by Law, which became itself a *greater Grievance* than any it was designed to redress: Its Outrages and Obscurity were, for a long Time, borne, near 300 Years, before the People came to Extremities: * Popular Fury, at last succeeded to repeated and vain Demands of Justice: It poured down like a Torrent on the Fileas; and the Great, probably with Reluctance, gave Way to it: In this, as in most similar Cases, Violence knew no Bounds, but swept Good and Bad before it, without Discrimination or Discretion. Confounding the Use and Abuse of Things, the People of *Leinster* and *Munster* would hearken to no salutary Reformation, until all the Fileas were banished out of the *Heberian* and *Heremonian* Provinces. In this Distress, these Engrossers, or rather Perverters, of Learning and Law, found no Protection but in the Court of *Eamania*, under *Concovar Mac Nessa*, one of the wisest and worthiest Princes that *Ireland* ever produced.

* *Johan. O'Clery* in *Poemate ad Mac Darium & Lugedium O'Clery*.

THAT

THAT great Patriot, attentive to the Dangers with which so desperate a Cure was bigg, attempted and effected a Reformation to the Satisfaction of the whole Nation. The Fileas, however corrupt, had, at this Time particularly, Men of great Integrity and Capacity of their Number: These eminent Persons *Concovar* set to Work, and *Forchern*, *Neid*, and *Atharny* of *Bin-Hedar* gained immortal Renown, as well by their Labours,

† Sub *Conquovaro*, *Ultoniæ* rege, duo celebres ordinis jam laudati Poëtæ, *Forchernus*, *Deagæ* filius (a quo *Deagade Momoniæ*) & *Nedius*, filius *Adnai*, nepos *Uthirii*, colloquium de legibus instituerunt. Idem *Forchernus* apud *Eammaniam Ultoniæ* regiam poëseos præcepta, & varia carminum genera literis mandavit. Quem librum *Uraiceacht na negeas* i. e. præcepta Poëtarum inscriptum, & centena Carminum genera complexum *Kenfoela* filius *Olilli*, *Donaldo* rege *Hiberniæ* multis abinde Sæculis apud *Doire-Luairain* interpolavit. *Forchernus* idem & *Nedius* ut et *Athirneus Conquovari* regis Archipoeta inter authores numerantur, qui legum axiomata *Judicia Cælestia* nuncupata, quemadmodum apud *Græcos* dicta Sapientum, decreverunt; *Cælestia* etiam *judicia* tulerunt *Morannus*, *Carbri* Regis *Hiberniæ*, filius, & sub *Feredacho* Rege item *Hiberniæ* supremus judex, *Cormac*, Rex *Hiberniæ* (cujus & *Carbri* filii & in regno Successoris apud *Acoill* in legem lucubrationes etiamnum extant) *Fithil* *Cormaci* regis Judex & *Finnus Cuballi* filius, *Cormaci*, ejusdum Militiæ Prefectus & gener. Inter alios etiam cœlestium axiomatum Authores recensentur, *Pachtinas* filius *Senchai* nepos *Coelclinii*, *Senchus* filius *Olilli*, *Nereus*, filius *Finncollui*, *Rognius Rosgadbach*, poëta, filius *Hugonii* Regis *Hiberniæ*, *Manius Nilnescius* poeta, & *Ethnea* filia *Amialgadii*.

Talia

hours in reducing the Laws to simple and *intelligible* Rules, as by giving such wise Judgements of all Cases, as rendered every Person of common Learning a tolerable Judge of his own: By such Regulations, and the Interposition of *Concovar*, the Fileas were once again admitted into Credit; and glad they were, no Doubt, of coming in, on any Terms, with an exasperated People. The Terror of their late Expulsion made them practice on the Principles of their original Institution: And for many succeeding Ages, no Nation was happier in the Legislation or Execution of Laws than this.

Talia itidem judicia Christiani excoluerunt *Dubthacus O Lugair*, S. *Patricio* adventante, *Ethnicus* de quo *Jocelinus* Cap. 45; *Senchanus Torpestius* tempore *Guarii* Regis *Connaëtiæ*; *Kenfoela* filius *Olilli*, de quo supra, & qui é veterum Scriptis unum opus conflarent *Judicia Cœlestia* inscriptum, tres O *Burechani* fratres, viz. *Farannanus* Episcopus, *Boethgalus* judex, & *Maltulius* poëta, *Cathaldo Fingunii* rege *Momonix*.

Paulo ante *Conquovarum*, *Fergusio* filio *Ledei Ultonix* præfidente, *Seanus* filius *Agii* Scriptor floruit, qui *Fonn Seanchuis mhoir* composuit. Celebria fuerunt *Judicia Eugenii* filii *Darthaëti*, *Achahi* filii *Luctai* regis *Momonix*, qui erant *Conquovaro* Suppares, *Carithniati* & *Nemthenii*. *Feradachus*, Rex *Hibernix*, sub quo *Morannus* floruit, Scriptis fuit celebris. *Modanus*, filius *Talbani*, *Quinti Centimachi* regis *Hibernix* tempore, legum volumen conscripsit. *Conlaum* insignem *Connaëtiæ* judicem qui adversus *Druidras* scriptis decertavit, *Senchaum* filium *Coelclinii* (*Faëlnai*, de quo supra, patrem) *Kinethum* O *Conmid* & alios *Paganos* omittam, quorum tempora distinguere non vacat. *Ogyg.* part. 3. p. 218.

THE Civilians under *Concovar* reduced the Laws into Axioms, which got the Name of *Breath-Nimbe*, or Cœlestial Judgments. These were supposed to be compiled with so much Equity and Wisdom, as to receive the Approbation of Heaven, and to be consequently unalterable: Numerous were the Authors, Heathen and Christian, who composed these *Judicia Cœlestia*: To omit the three famous Fileas just mentioned, *Moran*, Son of *Carbry* King of Ireland, and the celebrated Judge under *Feredack the Just*, A. D. 85, published some: *Feredack the Just*, *Cormac O Cwin*, and *Carbry Liffecar*, those three renowned Monarchs of Ireland, gave *Cœlestial Judgements*. *Feitbil*, Juge to King *Cormac*, and *Fin Mac Cumbaill*, that King's Son-in-law, and General of his Army, wrote also on the same Subject. *Fachtna*, *Sean-chad*, *Nerea*, *Eogan*, Son of *Dutbracht*, *Achay*, Son of *Luchla*, *Modan*, Son of *Tulban*, and *Con-la*, Judge of *Conaught*, (who wrote the celebrated Book against the Druids,) likewise immortalized themselves by their *Brethe-Nimbe*.

IN the Times of Christianity likewise, several eminent Civilians compiled into one Body the *Cœlestial Judgments* of the Ancients, and added some

of

of their own ; *Dubtach O Lugair* in the Time of *St Patric* ; *Senchan*, the three Brothers *Faranan*, *Boethgal*, and *Maeltuile*, in the eighth Century, with several others, whom I here omit.

THE very learned *Duald Mac Firbifs* of *Lecan* in the County of *Sligo* was the only Gentleman, in these latter Times, who best understood these Works, as well as every other Particular relating to the History of his native Country : I am at a Loss when I speak of him, and ashamed when I own the little Value set on him by his ungrateful Countrymen ; his Life and Death equally ignominious to them ! His Loss to Posterity irreparable ! But to return ; that Gentleman having made a large Collection of some of our ancient *Poenecbus* Books, transmitted the following Account of them to the learned Author of '*Cambrensis Eversus*.'

THE first, intituled *Breatha-Nimhe*, was compiled chiefly from the ancient *Fileas* by the three Brothers above-mentioned, the Sons of *Buireachan*; and the Contents are given in the the following Verses.

Eaglais Flatha agus Filidh

Bretheamh daois gacha Dlighidh

Na Brughaidh fò aoibh dar linn.

Na faoir agus na gabhinn.

Quod sit jus cleri, satrapæ, vatisque, fabrique,
Nec non Agricolæ, liber iste docebit abundè.

Mr. *Lynch*.

ANOTHER Collection of the same Authors
contains the following Pieces.

1. MEILL-BHREATHA, a Book wrote for the Use of the unlearned by *Modan*, the Son of *Tolban*, in the Reign of *Con-ced-Cathach*, about the Year 177.
2. FIONDSUITH, wrote by *Fiatach*, one of the *Teamorian* Civilians, in the Reign of *Cormac O Cuin*, about the Year 260.
3. AN TEACHT-BHREATH, a Miscellany of several Laws.
4. AN FUIGHEAL-BHREATH, a Supplement to the Laws. To this is added a writing entitled *Fothamor*, shewing the true Office of a Judge, and the Errors which subject him to a Privation of his Magistracy.
5. FOTHA-BEAG, a Book setting forth the Laws of Partition.

6. AID-BHREATHA, a Work treating of Thefts.

7. CORRASFINNE, a Book prescribing proper Rules for the Regulation of Disputes in the Dynastal Tribes, or Clans.

THE Book of *Cain*, or *Mulcts*, is divided into four Parts ; the first relates to *Mulcts* of all Kinds ; the second to Murders, and several other Vices, with the Punishments annexed ; the third to Securities, Pawns and Forfeits ; and the fourth to Witnesses and Testemonies. This Work was perfected at *Cashel*, under the martial Prince *Feidlim*, Son of *Crimthan*, King of *Munster*, in the Year 840.

To this Work is added, by Way of Appendix, EIDGHEADH, a Book treating of Crimes against the Laws, and wrote in the third Century by *Cormac O Cuinn*, and his Son *Carbry Liffecar*, both Kings of *Ireland*.

ANOTHER of these Works is intituled DULA, and consists of three Parts ; the first treats of political Subjection, and the Measures of Obedience to our Kings ; of Wardships, Patronages and privileged Places ; of the Punishment of Offenders,

in the Case of Blood ; and of the Forms in which all Sorts of Pacts, Contracts and Treaties should be reduced into Writing. The above-mentioned King *Cormac* assisted in this Work.

THE second Part, a miscellaneous Treatise, relates partly to ecclesiastical Affairs, and was wrote by *Comin Fodba*, but the Time uncertain ; the rest treats of several Laws concerning Sea and Land, and was wrote by *Cormac* and *Carbry Liffecar*. The last Part prescribes what Honours are due to Kings, Bish ops, Fileas, &c. and what Reparations to be made for any Injuries offered them. This Miscellany was composed chiefly by *Roigny Rosgadbach*, Son of *Ugony the Great*, 300 Years before the Christian Æra.

CAIN FUITRIBHE, is the Title of another Book, which treats of the Laws of Prescription and long Possession, wrote in the 8th Century under *Cathal*, the Son of *Finguine K. of Munster*.

AFTER the Reception of Christianity St. *Patrick* took Care to have our *Pheneachus* Books purged from all Laws relating to the Druidic Superstitions ; and then came forth the Code intituled SEANCHUS MOIR, or the *Great Antiquity* :
This

This Work was tripartite, and comprehended a Summary of all Laws Civil and Ecclesiastic.

CAI DRUBHARTAIGH BEARRA, came forth about the same Time, and treats chiefly of commercial and maritime Affairs.

CAIN LANAMHNA MOR, and CAIN LANAMHNA BEAG, shewed the several Relations of Society; and particularly, how Equals of all Denominations might compose Disputes and live in Harmony.

FAIDH FENECHAIS, a Miscellany of all Laws.

CAIN-BORACHTA, related to the Property in Herbs and Flocks, &c.

ANOTHER Book (of which the Title is not given) treated of the Laws of Poetry, laid down Rules for Panegyric and Satyre, and prescribed Penalties against licentious Poets and Libellers. This Work, began by *Atharney*, sometime before the Birth of Christ, had several Additions from the Hands of *Ailgerach*, *Seanchan*, *Terpesty* and others. To these Books regarding our Laws let me add some Account of the *Codex Lecanus*.

THIS Work, commonly intituled the Book of
Lecan

Lecan, wrote by Mr. *Mac Firbiss*'s Ancestors, treated chiefly of the General History of *Ireland*. This Book, so useful to Archbishop *Usher*, Mr. *O'Flaherty* and Mr. *Lynch*, is now carefully preserved in the King's Library in *Paris*; and of this whole Collection, extant since the Restoration, is the only one which escaped Destruction, at least by all the Inquiries I could make. †

To conclude, we cannot, with Mr. *Lynch* and others, but lament the fatal Policy of the *English*, who, until the Time of King *James* the first, took all possible Care to destroy our old Writings: They thought that the frequent Perusal of such Works put the Natives too often in Mind of the Laws, Customs and Power of their Ancestors, and retarded their speedier Submission to those of *England*: I am far from thinking that this Imagination was groundless: But I must, however, observe, with the learned ^s Sir *John Davis*, that

^h This then I note as a great Defect in the civil Policy of this Kingdom, in that for the Space of three hundred and fifty Years, at least, after the Conquest first attempted, the *English* Laws were not communicated to the *Irish*; nor the Benefit and Protection thereof allowed to them, although they earnestly desired and sought the same. For as long as they were out of the Protection of the Law, so as every Englishman might oppress, spoil and kill them, without Controulment, how was it possible they should be other than Outlaws and Enemies to the Crown of *England*? If the King would

† See *author origin and progress of writing*
p. 121 for a particular account of this MS.

had the *Irisbry*, as he calls them, received from *England* the Benefit of equitable Government, it would go infinitely farther towards securing their Obedience, than the Burning of all the Books and Laws which this Kingdom ever produced.

would not admit them to the Condition of Subjects, how could they learn to acknowledge and obey him as their Sovereign? &c. *Historic. Relat.* p. 23. 24. 25. 29.—In Fact, the Impunity, on one Side, and Oppression, on the other, during so many Ages, can hardly be parallel'd in any other History; and this against a Nation than whom no other under the Sun, *as the same worthy Author justly remarks*, loved equal and indifferent Justice better, or rested better satisfied with the Execution thereof, although it were against themselves. *Ibid.* p. 59.

D d S E C T.

S E C T. IX.

*Of the Inhabitants of Ireland,
before the Arrival of the Scots
from Spain.*

AS the ancient *Scots* have preserved several Accounts of the Nations who inhabited *Ireland*, before their Arrival here from *Spain*, it would be amiss to omit wholly, in these Essays, that Part of ancient History; since that the poetical Fictions, on this Head, are mostly grounded on * probable Facts; and that the Retention of such Facts, had we no better Proof, evinces the *early* Use of Letters in this Island.

NOT to trouble our Readers, therefore, with the mythological Stories of *Fintane*, *Cæsarea*, *Tuan*, and others, we are to observe, That the first Inhabitants of *Ireland* were mostly from the neighbouring Isle, and some, probably, from

* Sed nec generis cujusque de suis Majoribus Opinione, quæ verisimilibus conjecturis innititur et Testimonio vetusto confirmatur, repudiandum existimo. *Buchan. Rer. Scoticar. Lib. I. p. 50.*

Gaul. The little Knowledge of Navigation, in those early Ages, would not admit of longer Voyages : And we may assure ourselves that the poetical Relations bringing some of them from remoter Regions, and speaking of their performing various Exploits, are nothing else but the Humour so common, in those Days, of swelling the Originals of Nations with the Heroic and Marvellous.

THE most noted of those first Colonies are known by the Names of *Partholarians*, *Nemethæ*, *Belgian*, *Danans* and *Fomorians* ; and as the last, in the strict Sense of the Word, signify any transmarine Nation, we are not to take them, like the others, for any *one* particular People, but for *several*, who, under that Denomination, have, at various Times, made Descents in the Isle ; either by the Invitation of weaker Parties, or to find for themselves here more commodious Settlements than in their respective Countries. Of all, in general, we may remark that they spoke the same Language, or, properly speaking, Dialects of it : The *Celtic* Names we have left of Persons and Places shew this to Demonstration ; and besides, what are our *Nemethæ*, *Belgians*, *Damnonians*, &c. but the *Nemetes*, *Belgians* and *Damnonians* of Britain and Gaul ?

THESE several Colonies lived here in the same Manner as their parent Nations in *Gaul* and *Britain* : They fed on the spontaneous Productions of the Earth, on the Milk of their Kine, and on what they could acquire by their Skill in Hunting, Shooting and Fishing : These last Exercises, so necessary for the Support of those *Northern* Nations, became consequently their chiefest Employments ; and such Employments rendered them fierce, hardy, and impatient under Restraint, to which their never living in Cities and large Villages contributed not a little. The Flesh of such Animals as they could take served them for Food, and their Skins they made Use of for Raiment. This, in Epitome, is the History of private Life among them : It is no Wonder, therefore, if *Ireland* was more coveted, and much better peopled, than most other *Northern* Countries ; as no other administered better to this Sort of Life ; as none was richer in the Necessaries which were the Support of it ; for our Fresh and Salt-water Fisheries alone would turn the Balance ; and as none was remoter from the Dread of the over-bearing and all-enslaving Nations of the Continent.

THE *Belgians* were the most considerable People who first inhabited this Isle ; and all
our

our Historians tell us exprefsly that they came from *South Britain* : As we know that the *Belgians*, a considerable People of *Gaul*, had large Settlements in *England*, we need not doubt the Certainty of this Relation. They established their Government here upon the monarchical Form, and made that Division of the Country into five Provinces, which took Place afterward, under the *Milesian* or *Scotic* Oeconomy.

THIS *Belgian* Settlement, we are told, was made under the five Sons of *Dela-mac-Loich*, *Slangey*, *Rudricius*, *Sengan*, *Gannan* and *Gan* : Each took a Province of the five for his particular Government; and *Slangey*, the Governor of *Leinster*, became Monarch of the Whole, as chief Head of the Pentarchy.

THIS Monarchy, however, was too limited and democratical to deserve the Name : The first Writers of *Ireland*, indeed, have liberally dubbed *Slangey* and his Successors with the Title of Kings; although, in the modern Sense of the Word, they were nothing less. In Reality, like our first *Scotic* Kings, they were no more than Chiefs, whose Power, as well as Authority, was circumscribed within narrow Bounds; and whose Administration became the more dangerous, in Proportion to its Eminence : On every
popular

popular Disgust they were obliged to account for their Conduct before the severest of all Courts, that of the People; and this put those Chiefs under an absolute Necessity of playing Faction against Faction, until Death or Victory determined their Fate.

THE Government of the *Belgians* continued eighty Years under nine Monarchs, so called : At the Expiration of that Time this Island was invaded from *North-Britain* by the *Danans* and *Fomorians*. They made their Descent in the Province of *Ulster*, where they met with no Opposition : The weaker *Belgians* fled before them into *Conaught*, where, on the Banks of the Lake of *Masg*, in the District of *Partry*, they brought together their best Forces for the Defence of their Country and Liberties : They lost both by a decisive Battle on the Plain of *Moyturey*. Thus did the *Danans* and *Fomorians*, at one Stroke, possess themselves of the Government and Legislation of this Country.

THESE fierce People turned out to be very bad Masters ; at least the greater Part of the *Belgians*, disdaining any Subjection to them, fled into the adjacent Isles of *North Aran*, *Ila*, *Rechbran*, *Man*, and some of the *Hebrides* ; waiting in those Parts for some lucky Opportunity
to

to regain a Country of which they have been so unjustly deprived: It was not long before such an Opportunity presented itself. At the End of twenty Years from their Expulsion, the *Danans* and *Fomorians* fell out among themselves: The latter invited back the *Belgians* to their Assistance, and their Conjunction produced the second Battle of *Moyturey* near the Lake of *Arrow*, but distant from the former *Moyturey* about fifty Miles, and, by Way of Distinction, called *Moyturey* of the *Fomorians*: This Place, surrounded by high Hills, great Rocks, and narrow Defiles, was pitched upon, probably on Purpose, by the weaker Side; but which made the Attack is not recorded: It was probably made by the *Fomorians* and *Belgians*, although here they received a signal Defeat from the *Danans*. This Action makes a memorable *Æra* in our ancient History.

THE *Danan* Government, like that of the *Belgians*, continued under nine Kings, until the Arrival of the *Gadelians*, or *Scots*, from the *Northern* Parts of *Spain*, put an End both to the *Danan* Name and Nation. Their Kings are said to reign 198 Years, which, one with the other, make 22 Years a-piece; a Reckoning extremely improbable in those Days, when the Right of Succession went by popular Suffrages; but

but we are not to rely much upon Accounts of so very ancient a standing.

As every abortive Attempt for the Recovery of Liberty serves only to redouble the Distresses of a conquered, and the Insolencies of a victorious People; the unfortunate *Belgians* smarted under the *Danan* Yoke, during the Continuance of the *Danan* Power: They were obliged to bear all the Hardships that so early an Age could bear or inflict; and their Conquerors, in short, proved like those of most other Countries: Putting us in Mind of a fatal Truth, to which we can hardly find any Exception, *That even the most violent Assertors of Liberty mean it only for themselves!*

LITTLE more need be related of the first Inhabitants of this Country: The Want of Letters and Arts among them will not allow us to say much of them, with any Certainty; they all spoke, as before observed, Dialects of the ancient *Celtic*, as the Names of Men and Places plainly evince: And this Circumstance, no Doubt, rendered the several Invasions of the Isle the more successful, by the previous Concert of the Discontented and Factious with powerful Foreigners. To this we must attribute the easy Conquest of the *Danans* by that
lettered

lettered and martial Colony from *Spain*, who, of all the *Celtic* Nations, have made the most glorious and lasting Figure in the History of these *Western* Countries.

ALL our old Historians, by unanimous Consent, fix the *Scotic* Expedition to the tenth Age before our SAVIOUR : We have, in a former Section, wrote largely on this signal Event, and shall therefore say the less to it in this Place : We may be assured, although our own Writers should be silent on the Head, that the frequent Invasions of *Spain* by the *Tyrians*, *Phœnicians*, and *Ægyptians*, both in the Days of *Solomon* and after, rendered the old Inhabitants very uneasy under such several Successions of Hostility and Conquest : To this was owing the Flight of the *Gadelians*, or *Scots*, from the *Northern* Parts of *Spain*, into *Ireland* ; which, remote as it was, (considering the Progress of Navigation in the Days of *Solomon*) was, however, not wholly unknown to the ancient *Cantabrians* : For, say our ancient Historians, the *Scots* finding themselves under the Necessity of seeking out new Seats, sent *Itby*, the Son of *Breoghan*, hither, by Way of Explorer ; to inform himself, in the best Manner, of the Soil, Climate and Strength of the Isle. *Itby's* Design was either suspected or discovered by the *Danans*, and he was put to

Death by that People: His Associates had the Luck of making their Escape into *Spain*, where, having exposed the Corpse of *Liby*, and given an Account of the Barbarity of the Inhabitants; the Sons of *Mileſius*, prompted by their Revenge, Ambition, and domestic Hardships, determined, at once, to build Ships, and prepare the *Gadelian* People for the Invasion and Conquest of *Ireland*: And this they soon after effected in a Fleet of 120 Ships, headed by forty experienced and valiant Captains; before *Christ* 1013 Years.

ALTHOUGH the *Scots* have wholly given the Merit of this rapid Conquest to their own Skill and Valour; yet we need not doubt their being joined by the *Belgians*, who would certainly unite themselves to any Invaders, to be revenged of their old Masters. To confirm this, we find *Heremon*, the first King of *Scots*, conferring great Privileges on that People; nay, granting them the whole Province of *Conaught*, where they became a numerous, martial and considerable Race, governed by their own Laws and Provincial Sovereigns, until the third Century of Christianity.

SECT.

S E C T. X.

Chorographical Description of
Ireland.

WE began these Dissertations with Attempts to prove the early Use of Letters in *Ireland*: We had frequent Occasions to shew what Uses the Nation turned them to; and if we repeated the same Things the oftener, it was perhaps necessary on a Subject so new to our Readers: It was indeed our Design to give them the strongest Impression possible of a Circumstance in our History, without which every other must appear but very weakly founded.

THIS early Use of Letters in *Ireland*, and consequently of written Records, will enable us to give a Description of this Country, and its several Inhabitants from the earliest Times. I adapt mine to the Times of the second Century, when the celebrated *Ptolomey* of *Alexandria* gave his Chorography of this Island. It will be easy to satisfy the Reader, that our Picture of it is far more just and authentic than his.

THE more general Names by which *Ireland* was known to the Learned, were *HIBERNIA* and *SCOTIA*; the one, as * *Ware* justly observes, denoting their *Iberian*, and the other their *Scythian* Original: We need go no farther; although the Conjectures of the † *Archbishop of Munster* and of || *Bochart* are ingenious: The first derives *Hibernia* from *Hiberoe* and *Nayon*, two *Greek* Words, which, when compounded, signify the *Western* Isle: The other takes it from the *Phœnician* *IBERNAE*, which, in that Language, imports the *remotest* Habitation or Country; there being no Lands known to the Ancients beyond the *Western* Coasts of *Ireland*: And hence that very learned Antiquary makes no Doubt of *Ireland's* being known to the *Phœnicians*, those first Discoverers of remote Coun-

* *Antiquit. lib. 1. cap. 1.*—† *Hiberniæ* Etymon è *Græco* Idiomate deducit *Cormacus*, Episcopus et Rex *Momonie*, ut *Hibernia* sit *Heberoe*, i. e. *Occasus* et *Nayon*, Insula, quasi Insula Occidentalis. Unde ob Situm, Occidentalis *Europa* ab incolis passim vocatur. *Ogyg. Inf. p. 18.*

|| Neque pretermittenda est *Samuelis Bocharti* Conjectura, qui *Geographiæ sacræ, lib. 1. cap. 29.* *Hiberniam Phœnicibus* navigationibus in Oras remotissimas olim clarissimis, non fuisse ignotam, ex Nomine conjicit, “ quod, “ planè ait, videtur fuisse *Phœnicium*, *Hibernia* enim, “ nonnullis *Ierna*, nil aliud est quam *Ibernae*, ultima Habitatio, quia ultra *Hiberniam* versus *Occasum*, Veteres “ nihil noverant præter vastum Mare”— *War. Antiq. lib. 1. cap. 1.*

tries,

SCOTIA ANTIQUA
or a
MAP
of
IRELAND
agreeable to the Times of
PTOLOMEY,
the
Geographer



55

55

54

54

53

53

52

52





tries, and the Instructors of Mankind in the Arts of Navigation, Letters and Handicrafts.

SOME Writers, from a Conviction of the great Antiquity of the old Inhabitants, think this to be the famed Island of **Ogygia*, celebrated by *Homer*, and placed by *Plutarch* to the *West* of *Britain*. In a former Observation we have assigned a Reason why *Ireland* might obtain this Name of *Ogygia*, as well as that of *Æria*, in common with the ancient Kingdom of *Ægypt*.

THIS Island was also called *IERNE* by the *Græcians*, which, denoting the *Holy* or *Sacred* Island, was a Name imposed in Honour of its humane and pious Inhabitants. To this Name *Festus*, a *Latin* Poet of the third Century, alludes, by the express Title of *INSULA SACRA*;

*Ast hinc duobus in SACRAM, sic INSULAM
Dixere Prisci, solibus cursus rati est : &c.*

THE *Romans* likewise made Use of this *Greek* Name of *IERNE*, as may be seen in the † *Panegyrics* of *Claudian*, who boasts of the Victories of his Countrymen over the *Scots* in *Britain* :

* Vid. *Ogyg. Insul.* p. 22.

† *Panegyric. de quart. Honor. Consulat.*

Incaluit Pictorum Sanguine Thule
SCOTORUM Cumulos, flevit glacialis IERNE

and again,

———*Totam cum Scotus IERNEN*
Movit; &c.

THE vernacular Names of *Ireland* were many; some descriptive, as * *Crioch-fuinidh*, † *Fiodb-Innis*, ‖ *Innis-Elga*; some poetical, as § *Teach-Tuathail*, *Cro-Cuinn*, *Fath-Ugaine*, &c.---Others general, as *Ere*, *Fodla* and *Banba*.---The Name of *Ere*, for Reasons already offered, I take to be of *Phœnician* Original: Those of *Fodla* and *Banba* are said to be owing to two *Danan* Queens, an Account which I take to be fabulous. *Innis Fail* was an honorary Name of *Ireland*, from the celebrated *Stone of Destiny*, over which the Monarchs of *Ireland* were formerly inaugurated; as the *British* Monarchs, if we may believe common Fame, are at present.

THIS Island being, in the earliest Times, distributed into five large Provinces, we must of Course stick to that Division in our Account of its State in the Time of *Ptolemy*: A Division

* The Western Country— † The Woody Isle— ‖ The Noble Isle— § *Tuathal's* Habitation—

which

which indeed nominally subsisted, even in the Time of *Roderic*; although, in Fact, *Ireland* was then subdivided into several independent Principalities, of which the seven following were the chief; *Desmond, Thomond, Hy-Kinsellach, Hy-Bruin, the North Hy-Niall, Ulad* and * *Meath*.

THE ancient *Ulad*, which Mr. O *Flaherty* distinguished from the other, by the Name of *ULTONIA*, was given by *Heremon*, the first King of *Scots*, to his Nephew *EBER*, the Son of *IRE*: What Name this *Northern* Province bore, in those Days, is not known: But in *Ollam Fodla's* Time, or soon after, it took that of *Ulad*, in Memory of this great Legislator; and continued under the Appellation until the fifth Century, when it was dismembered by the *Hy-Nialls*, and when the Name of *Ulad* was confined solely to the present County of *Down*, and the contiguous Territories.

THE *Milesian* Inhabitants of *Ulster* were promiscuously called, in the Beginning, *Iberians*,

* This Country, reaching *Eastwards* from the *Shannon* to the Sea, on one Side; and from the Confines of *Leix* and Borders of the *Liffy*, to the *Ultonian* Province, on the other, was erected into a distinct Province for the sole Use of the Kings of *Ireland*, by *Tuathal Teachmúr*, about the Year 130; and but only a Part of it belonged to the Province of *Leinster*.

and

and *Irians*, and in *Ptolemy's* Time *Rudricians*: The first *Ernai* of *Ulster* were of the *Belgian* Race, and left their Name to their Successors, who expelled them under the Conduct of * *Olioll Aron*, about the Year 110 before Christ. The general Name of all these People was that of *Ultaidb*, as all the People of *Munster* were denominated *Mumnidb*.

THE chief Place of the *Northern* Province was the great Palace of *Eamania*, and the House *Craove-Roe* adjoining it: This Building stood for 684 Years: Here assembled the States of *Ulster*; and when we consider the Oeconomy of its Government, the Magnificence of its Princes and the Valour of its Troops, we must confess, That no other Place in *Ireland* could exceed it, and certainly none was more celebrated: Yet *Ptolemy*, who lived in the Time of its Splendor, doth not take the least Notice of it, nor of *Teamor*, where the States of the Kingdom sat so frequently in their legislative Capa-

* *Olioll Aron* was Grandson to *Angus Turvy-Teamor*, King of *Ireland*, 163 Years before Christ, and the common Father of the two Royal Lines of *Ireland* and *North-Britain*. The Race of *Olioll Aron* possessed the Country bordering upon the Lake of *Earn*, for more than forty Years, until the Expulsion of *Degad* into *Munster*; of which an Account is given in our Section of the Monarchy of the *Britannic Scots*.

city,

city, and where all our Monarchs were in those Days inaugurated: But, in lieu of all this, he gives us his imaginary City of *Nagnata* at the Foot of * *Ben-Golban*, in the obscurest Quarter of *Ireland*, and the remotest of all from the Trade and Commerce, for which *Tacitus* celebrates this Island in that Age.

LEINSTER was originally called *GALIAN*, from its *Galenian* Inhabitants of the *Belgian* Race; but about 270 Years before the Christian *Æra* it took the Name of *Lagean*, which it retains to this Day, from *Labra Longseach* after his Return from *Gaul*. In *Carman* was the chief Residence of its Provincial Kings, and it was much celebrated by Poets and Historians for the frequent Conventions held there of the *Lagenian* States, during many Centuries. Of *Carman* *Ptolomy* is equally silent, as of every other Place of Note in the Kingdom.

To this Province belonged *Nas*, *Geshil*, *Argetrofs* and the County of † *Cuala*, afterward Part of *Hy-Kinsellach*: The Countries of *Breagh*,

* A famous Mountain in the County of *Sligo* and Barony of *Carbry*.

† From this Country, so called from *Cuala*, one of the Leaders of the *Milesian* Colony from *Spain*, the Mountains of *Wicklow* near *Dublin* got the Name of *Sleibhte Cu-alann*, the Mountains of *Cuala*.

F f

Teamor,

Teamor, *Kenanus* and *Taltion* were possessed by the *Heremonians*, and probably were included in the *Northern Province*, before *Tuathal the Acceptable* took the whole Country of *Meath* from the four Provinces, in the second Century, and erected it into a distinct Province, for the private Maintenance of the Household of the future Monarchs of *Ireland*. This Institution gave a Lustre to all his Successors, unknown to former Times, and contributed prodigiously to the Ease and Peace of the Nation.

THE two *Southern Provinces* took the Name of *MUMHA*, from *Eochy Mumba* King of *Ireland* several Ages before the Christian *Æra*. It was inhabited by the *South Iberians*, from *Eber Fin*, the eldest Son of *Golan*, called *Milidb Easpainne*. Here also were planted the Race of *Lugad*, the Son of *Ith*, who, on the Score of their Descent from *BREOGAN*, might be called *SLIOCHT BREOGHAIN*, and properly enough styled *Brigantes* by *Ptolomey*: But as they were named *Sliocht Lugach Mac Ith* by our Historians, I have accordingly, in the annexed Map, called them *Lugadii*. It may be also worth our Notice, That these two powerful Dynasties of *Iberians* and *Lugadians* had likewise, in *Ptolomey's* Age, borne the Names of *Darineans* and *Dergtineans*: But *Ptolomey*, very arbitrarily, places
the

the *Darineans* in the most *Northern* Part of the Island.

SOME Time before the Christian Æra, *Degad*, of the Race of *Olioll Aron*, transplanted a considerable Colony of the *Ernai* into *Munster*; where he was elected King of both Provinces, and where his Followers became a very considerable People, for several Ages, under the Name of *Degades*, or *Munster Ernai*: Of this Race, any more than that of *Amergin* in *CORKEATHRACH*, we have not the least Account in *Ptolomey*.

OF the noted Places in *Munster*, *Port-largy* was the Chief in the *Southern* Province; and next to this came *Dun-kermna*, *Dinroy*, *Eblinne*, *Ely*, *Moy-Femin*, *Luachar*, *Lunneach*, &c.

THE *Western* Province, called *Olnegmacht*, and afterward *Conaught*, was inhabited by several powerful Tribes of the *Belgians*, namely, the *Olnegmaets*, *Galenians*, *Damnonians*, *Cathragians*, *Gamanradii*, &c. and their several Countries were known by the Names of *Tuatba-Taidan*, *Maonmoy*, *Breffny*, *Coran*, *Galeng*, *Errus*, *Murifg* and *Moy-Nay*: In this latter Territory stood *Drum-Druid*, famous for its great Cave and Druidic Rites; a Place which, long before

Ptolomey's Time, got the Name of *Croghan*, where the States of *Conaught* assembled, and where *Eochy-Feylogh* erected the celebrated *Rath* in the Time of *Augustus Cæsar*.

LET it be observed *, That the Names of Towns, Rivers and Dynasties given by *Ptolomey*, or his Transcribers, have not, for the greater Part, even the Radices of the *Celtic* Tongue to give them even a Colour of Authenticity: I cannot therefore but be greatly surprized, that Sir *James Ware*, who wrote expressly on the Subject of our Antiquities, should bestow a whole Chapter on that *Utopian* Performance, and obtrude it on the World for a genuine Picture of *Ireland*, as it stood in the second Century.

THUS do the Forgeries of *Ptolomey's* Chart of *Ireland* evidently carry their own Refutation

* *Cætrum Hiberniæ Gentes, quas Ptolomeus memorat, Auteros, Caucos, Coriondos, Eblanos, Menapios, Nagnatos, Rhobogdios, Velahros, Veniccnios, Vodios, Voluntios, Utornos, non minus Sono peregrinas quam Americani tractus Gentes agnoscimus: Pleraque etiam Locorum Nomina Aufoba, Daurona, &c. non minus nobis incognita sunt. — Unde non parva subit me Admiratio, quare Viri aliquin sagacissimi has Ineptias tantî facerint; ut iis investigandis defudantes, nil secius prestiterint, quam Oleum et Operam perdere et insulsis Divinationibus, suam in Rebus nostris prodere Inscitiam. Ogyg. Insul. p. 16.*

on the Face of it ; and we may rest assured that his Maps of other remote Countries have as few Marks of Accuracy. The * Critics have long since remarked, That this celebrated Geographer took into his Work too wide an Extent of Countries ; and that while it seems equally circumstantial every where, there is great Room for suspecting his Veracity and Correctness : Nor is he, in any Degree, to be equalled to *Strabo*, who viewed, on the Spot, most of the Places he describes, and who, as a Philosopher, Historian, and judicious Writer, hath few Equals in all Antiquity.

* *Rollin's Antient Hist.* Dub. Edit. Vol. 13. p. 253.

SECT.

S E C T. XI.

An Account of the Royal Line of North-Britain: In which the Genuineness of the Scotie History is vindicated; and the Fables published by some modern Writers of that Country are fully refuted.

SOME modern Writers of *North-Britain* having presented us with a *new* System of *Scotic* History, in direct Opposition to the **old*, and to that of the Mother-Country, to whose Language and Writings they were utter Strangers; it may be expected, That we should do Justice to the brave and antient Nation of mo-

* “ That the *Scots* [of *Britain*] have sped no better than We, in the Honour that hath been done them by their Writers, will soon appear to those who have any Skill in Antiquity. I do not speak here of the antient *Scots* that live in *Ireland*, who, no Doubt, have some Remains of very antient true History.”——Bishop Lloyd’s Preface to his *Historical Account of Church-Government*.

dern

dern *Scotland*, who gave us Kings for 150 Years past; That we should give our Readers of *Britain* and *Ireland* a true Account of this Royal Line, indisputably the *most antient* in the World; and finally, That we should vindicate the *Genuineness* of our antient History of both Countries: Since, if the Writings of those Novelists obtain any Credit with the Learned, what we have hitherto advanced is, in a good Part, Labour lost, and but a mere Partiality for Fables, no Way supported by Reason or Authority.

A Contention for such Things is quite unworthy of the Attention of the Public; which, in this critical Age, will and must be soon undeceived: We have not, from any idle or ostentatious Motives, attempted imposing upon it: We shall soon make it appear who have; and who, by doing so, have done their native and maternal Country great Dishonour: For they *antedate* the *Scotic* Monarchy in *Britain* full eight hundred and thirty Years! and, to support this tottering Fabric, have invented a List of more than forty Kings, said to have reigned before FERGUS, the Son of EIRK, the first King of the Royal *Albanian* Line: Some of whose Names are no more *Scotic*, than they are *Coptic*.

IN

IN the Genealogy of their Kings they omit several, who were Monarchs of all *Ireland*, and who make a principal Figure in the *Scotic* Story : Others they rob of that Glory, and confine their Dominion intirely within the barren Hills of *Argyle* and *Dalriada*. How much they discredit the Original and History of a great Nation, by this *untrue*, as well as *ignominious* Account, I need not say. We shall endeavour, I repeat it again, to rescue the *Scotic* Nation from this Injury. I revere and honour the many noble *Scotic* Families still existing in that Country, as much as I do those of our own; and I do not doubt of obtaining the Thanks of both, for the Pains I have taken about the History of their Ancestors; or for the following Animadversions upon the Abusers of both : And we are the more under Engagements of this Kind, as the Notoriety of their Impositions has brought the Accounts of both Countries into some Disrepute; and as the most learned Antiquaries of the last Age, *Cambden*, *Usher*, *Lloyd*, *Stillingsfleet*, *F. Ward*, *Lynch*, and many others, have passed their Censures upon the modern Writers of *North-Britain* as the Forgers of an *Utopian* History, without the least * Foundation, or the Pretence

* Faceſſat illa glorioſa, dicam an ſtolidâ Jaſtatio Anti-
quitatis,

Pretence of a Foundation, from any antient Records, foreign or domestic.

It would, no Doubt, partly redound to the Honour of *Ireland*, could it be proved, That any of her Colonies extended its Power over any considerable Part of the neighbouring Isle, several Ages before the Christian Æra.* But, since all our domestic Annalists, fond as they were of magnifying the Glory of their own Country, are pretty silent on this Head; and, since it is evidently proved, by learned foreign Writers, as well as by our own, That this Epocha of the *Scotic* Sovereignty over *North-Britain* did not take Place, until the Conquest of the *Picts* in the † ninth Century of Christianity; such a fictitious Honour is no more worth our Acceptation, than it is worth contending for.

BEFORE I animadvert further upon the Indignity offered the *Scots* of both Isles, in this *Utopian* System of proleptic Monarchy; I shall present the Reader with a summary History of

quitatis, cujus nullum Argumentum, nullum Vestigium, imò ne Vestigii Fragmentum, reperiri potest.—*Buchan.*
Lib. I.

* *Ogyg.* Domestic. p. 3.—† *Gerræ* itaque sunt, quod *Scoti* scribunt, *Scotorum* Nomen et Regnum plurimis ante Christum natum sæculis in *Britannia* floruisse.—*Cambden*
Chorograph. Britan. p. 62. 63,

the present Royal Line of *Scots*, from the three hundred and thirtieth Year before our Saviour, to the Founding of the Sovereignty of the *Highlands* and *Hebrides* in the sixth Century; and thence to the Erection of the Monarchy of modern *Scotland* in the ninth, upon the utter Reduction of the *Picts*. By this Account we shall see, That, instead of standing upon a tottering Foundation in the *Highlands* for eight hundred and thirty Years, as these late Writers pretend, several of this Family made the most shining Figure in the *Irish* Story; some made * provincial

* Imperium *Scotorum Britannicorum* a *Kinetho* Scriptores auspicantur, qui *Pictos* A. 850 delevisse dicitur; unde hodiernæ *Scotiæ* Regnum *Girald. Cambrensis* arcessit Epocham, cum Nomen *Scotiæ* accepisse dicit, a *Scotis* de *Hibernia* venientibus, et in ea regnantibus per Spatium 315 Annorum usq; ad Regnum *Gulielmi Rufi*, Fratris *Malcolmi*, quem A. 1165 defuncto Fratri Successorem datum legimus. *Usser. Primord.* p. 706.

Again, Hoc solum indicamus quæ de *Scotis* et eorum Regibus, ab Anno 330 ante Caput *Æræ* Christianæ, cum *Alexander, Macedo*, Rerum potiretur in Oriente, usq; ad *Fergusium* secundum, Regem *Scotiæ* quadragesimum, cujus Initium conjicitur a *Scotis* in Annum Christi 404, qui ejectos è *Britannia* *Scotos*, dicitur in eam reduxisse; non ex Annalibus vetustis, vetustos Auctores habentibus, sed ex agraphis Traditionibus, a recentioribus deprompta, memorantur, ea nos pro certis habere non posse. Scimus enim quam lubrico atque instabili Fundamento nituntur. Quin imò nè ista quidem *Scotis* certa nobis videntur, quæ a *Fergusii* 2. Initio et *Scotorum* Reditu in *Britanniam*, in Rebus *Scoticis* recitantur, ad Annum Christi 829, quo
Picti

cial Kings; others elected Monarchs of the whole Island, of whom *Conary II.* was the last, in the Year of Christ 220; others celebrated for all the Arts of Peace and War, making Conquests at Home and Abroad, until at last they subject the *Northern* Parts of the neighbouring Isle wholly to the *Scotish* Power. No Facts in the *Scotic* History are *better attested*: And yet these are the Facts of which the modern Historians of *North-Britain* are wholly *silent*!

I now proceed to supply this Omission, in the briefest Manner: I shall afterward, with all Freedom, but still with Decency, detect their *Forgeries*.

* *HUGONY the Great*, the common Father of all the *Heremonian* Families, both royal and noble, began his Reign over *Ireland* about three hundred and thirty Years before the *Christian* Æra; at the *very Time* that the *Higbland* Monarchy is pretended to have been erected: He was descended from *Heremon*, the first King of *Scots*, in the twenty-third Generation, and the last and

Picti dicuntur in Britannia deleti. Cl. Emnius Frisius, in Oper. Chron. p. 198.—Vid. Ward. Dissert. Hist. p. 229.

230. 231. et passim.—*Ogyg. Prolog. p. 30. 31.*

* *Ogyg. in Prefat. Ogygiæ Christianæ, MSS.*

only Person of that Royal Line, had he died without Issue.

THIS Restorer of his Family was one of the boldest and most enterprising Monarchs that *Ireland* ever produced; and, in some of his extraordinary *transmarine Expeditions, obliged the *Picts* to pay him the Tributes due from them to his Predecessors, Kings of *Ireland*; and which his immediate Predecessor *Reachtá Rydarg*, exacted from the same Nation. Whether either of these Monarchs planted Colonies of *Scots* at this Time in *Britain*, or not, History is silent: That, however, they planted some is no way improbable.

ANGUS-TURVY-TEAMOR, the seventh Generation from *Hugony the Great*, began his Reign over *Ireland* an hundred and sixty-one Years before Christ, and reigned thirty-two Years with great Lustre. He left two Sons, ENNA *Aynach*, and FIACHA *Fermara* (the Sea-man.) From the first came most of the Monarchs of *Ireland*; from the last † the Royal Line of modern *Scotland*.

* *Ket. in Regn. Hugon. Lib. 1.—Cambrensf. Eversf. p. 63.—Ogyg. Domest. p. 260.*
 † *Ogyg. Domest. p. 264.*

* FIACHA *Fermara's* Son, *Olioll Aron*, settled in *Ulster*; where, by his own Virtues and the swaying Power of his Family, he obtained a considerable Settlement among the *Irians*, to whom that Province belonged, from the coming of the *Scots* out of *Spain*, to this very Time, without Interruption. This Ancestor of the Royal Line in Question was the first *Heremonian* who got any considerable Acquisition in the North of *Ireland*: And † *Degad*, his Grandson, became so much the Object of Jealousy to the *Irian* Race, that they could be satisfied with Nothing less than his Expulsion out of the *Ultonian* Province.

DEGAD, a Prince of the greatest Abilities, perhaps, of his Time, lost Nothing by this seeming Misfortune: The Malice of his Enemies, as it sometimes happens, served him more than their Friendship; or at least the insidious Shew of it. He retired into *Munster*, to the Protection of *Duach*, then King of *Ireland*, and formerly his own Pupil. No Reception was ever more noble! So greatly was the Monarch affected with the Misfortune, and so

* *Kenned.* in *Genealog. Famil. Stuart.* p. 52.—† *Kenned.* in *Genealog.* p. 69.—*Ogyg. Domest.* p. 266.

charmed with the Abilities, of his new Guest, once the Guardian of his Youth, that he heaped Honours without Measure upon him ; and made him so much his Confident in all the Affairs of his private as well as political Life, that History never since mentions his Name asunder from that of his Friend and Guardian.

DUACH procured a considerable Territory for *Degad*, and his Followers in *Munster* : He soon after died ; and so popular did he leave *Degad*, in the Affections of all the *Momonian* People, that, by an * extraordinary Act, they elected him King of both Provinces of *Munster* ; an Honour which no single Prince, even of the *Heberian* Line, ever before enjoyed. This remarkable Incident in the *Scotish* History happened fifty Years before the Christian Æra. Of this *Degad*, not the least Mention is made by the modern Artificers of the History of *North-Britain* : Did they know the least of the Story

* Extraordinary indeed it was, as this Act was a direct Contravention of the solemn *Hugonian* Law, which abolished the pentarchical Government ; but, whatever Effect this Law might have had in the other Provinces, we find the *Ultonian* paying little or no Deference to it, since the Court of *Eamania*, headed by the Kings of *Ulster*, flourished with as great Splendor as ever, during the three hundred Years from the Abolition of the Pentarchy to its Restoration, under *Achy Feylosh*,

of their Royal Line before *Fergus*, the Son of *Eirk*, how came they to omit him, or the rest of the illustrious Personages hereafter mentioned? How much more honourable, as well as more splendid, must the Government of the two *Munsters* be, in this Age, than a *supposed* or *real* Sovereignty among the Heaths and Mountains of *Albany*, I leave every judicious Reader to consider: And let me add, by the way, that that *Southern* Country of *Ireland*, whether we consider the Soil, the Climate, or the Revenue which might accrue from it, is infinitely preferable to the *Highlands* and *Hebrides*, put together.

BUT, to return—— * The *Ernain*, now the *Degad* Colony, thus transplanted from the *North* into *Munster*, flourished with still greater Splendor in that Province: And this *Degad*'s Family became so revered, on the Score of their Prudence, Justice and regular Oeconomy, that, upon great Contentions between the rival Princes, for the Succession to the Throne, the tired Electors took the Dignity from All, and bestowed it upon † *Edersgol*, the Grandson of *Degad*, a peaceful, wise and excellent Prince, and whose

* *Kenned.* in *Genealog. Stirpis Stuartorum* passim.

† *Ogyg. Exter.* p. 129.

Reign was signally honoured with the Birth of our Divine Master !

ON the Death of *Ederfgol*, his Son * *Conary the Great*, was, with little Opposition, elected to the Throne of *Ireland*; in which he sate full sixty Years, the longest, the happiest and best administered Reign in the whole *Scotic* Story ! Such are the Honours, of which the worthy Successors of *Fordon*, the Monk, would fain deprive the Ancestors of his present Majesty, to give them Nothing, in lieu, but a visionary and inglorious Sovereignty in the *Albanian Dal-riada*, for eight hundred and fifty Years : ---As Subjects, it is incumbent upon us to wipe off this Abuse ; and, as Historians, to give all our Readers a true Idea of the Ancestors of those Monarchs, who ruled over these three Kingdoms for an hundred and fifty Years past.

CONARY *the Great* was unfortunately murdered in his own Palace, in the sixtieth Year of our Saviour, by a Rebel Party returned from Exile, at the Head of an Army of *Britons* : So unexpected an Event produced an Inter-reign and Scene of Confusion for five Years together. ---*Carbry*, the King's Son, withdrew, in the

* *Ogyg. Domest. p. 272.*

mean Time, into his paternal Country in *South-Munster*; and his Family supported their Authority there, with great Dignity, for an hundred Years after, until *Con-keel-Cathach* raised them to the higheſt Pitch of Grandeur, by giving his Daughter in Marriage to the Son of * *Mogalama*; an Incident by which that Son, our *Conary II.* was enabled to be elected King of all *Ireland*, on the Death of his Father-in-law, in the Year of Chriſt 212.

THIS great Acceſs of Power to the *Degad*, now the *Conarian* Race, made the *Heberian* and *Ithian Momonians* exceeding jealous, in their Turn, of the *Heremonian* Intereſt, now united by the Alliance and cloſe Conjunction of the two Branches of *Enna Aynach* and *Fiacba Fermara*, above-mentioned: The latter they found gaining ſtronger Power than even in the Heart of their own Country; and ſhewed their Diſcontents too much not to improve every Opportunity of cruſhing it. *Conary* the Second, a very wiſe Prince, foreſaw that theſe Diſcontents, joined to the ſuperior Power of the *Heberians* in *Munſter*, muſt, one Day, prove diſadvantageous to his Family: He therefore made Uſe of his preſent Advantages, as King of *Ireland*, to provide againſt the Danger.

* *Kenned. Genealog. Stuart. p. 97.*

To gain his Point, he concerted Affairs with the *Ultonian Ernaians*, that Part of the Race of *Fiacha Fermara* who remained in *Ulster*, upon the Expulsion of *Degad*; and among his Relations in that Province provided for the Safety of his Family: The Particulars of that Treaty are not recorded; but we may easily discover the Spirit of it by the succeeding Events. In Spite of all Opposition, from the *Irian*, now the *Rudrician* Race, *Conary* got *Ogaman*, his own Relation and an *Ernaian* Prince of the Race of *Fiatach the Fair*, elected King of *Ulster*; what indeed made the first Breach upon the *Rudrician* Oeconomy, and gave the *Heremonians* that Footing in *Ulster* which, in Process of Time, put the most Part of that Province into their Hands.

THUS did *Conary* II. by promoting this Revolution in the Government of *Ulster*, pave a Way for a sure Recess for his Family in the *North*, in Case of too hard a Push upon it, in the *South*. His untimely End, by the Hands of the treacherous *Nemeth*, his own near Relation, hindered him from bringing his Plan to still greater Perfection.

THE

THE greatest Security is often beset with great Dangers ; the greatest Apprehensions are often attended with none : We have an Instance of the latter in the Case of the *Conarian* Family. * The Quarrel of the *Heberian* Prince, † *Olioll Olom*, to his great Enemy *Lugad Mac-Con*, now joined by *Nemeth* the Regicide, obliged him to call the Sons of *Conary II.* to his Assistance, and enter into the closest Connexion of Politics and Interests with them. As we are not writing the History of those Times, excepting only what regards the Ancestors of the present Royal Family, we shall say no more in this Place, but confine ourselves wholly to that. The Grudge which the Sons of *Conary II.* owed the Assassin of their King and Father brought them readily into the Measures of *Olioll Olom* : It was by their Valour and Conduct chiefly that he gained the great Battle of *Kinfebrat*, fought in the Year 237, a Victory which made *Olioll*

* Omnes nostri passim in Sequentibus.

† From this celebrated Prince, who was married to *Saba*, the Widow of *Macniad*, and Daughter of *Conced-Cathach*, descended all the future Kings of *Munster*, and the chief Nobility of that Province: From his Step-Son, *Mac-Con*, Prince of *South-Munster*, and Cousin-German of *Carbry-Riada*, descended also several Noble Families in *South-Munster*, and the *Mac-Cathlins*, now *Campbells*, Dukes of *Argyle* in *Scotland*.

King of the two *Munsters*; an Authority no *Heberian* Prince could, before that Time, boast of.

AFTER the Battle of *Kinfebrat*, *Carbry Riada*, otherwise *Eochad Riada*, that is, *Eochad* the Long-armed, one of these illustrious three Sons of *Conary II.* being naturally a young Prince of unbounded Ambition, could not be long at Rest : *Olioll-Olom*, his Cousin-German, and *Art-Aonar*, his Uncle, now King of *Ireland*, thought it prudent to provide for this active Genius, in a Manner the least prejudicial to their own Interests, or those of the Public : The former, therefore, permitted him to raise such Forces, among the *Degads*, as were willing to follow his Fortune; and the latter obtained him the Interest of *Fergus Dub-deadach* in *Ulster* : This *Fergus* was Great Grandson, or rather Grandson, of *Ogaman* above-mentioned; and his Junction with *Eocha Riada* was not only natural; on Account of their being originally of the same Family, but at present necessary and occasional, on the Score of the inveterate Enmity long existing between the *Heremonians* and *Ru-dricians*.

EOCHAD-RIADA, by such Supports, in a short Time wrested the *North-East* Parts of *Ul-*

ster

ster from the *Rudricians*, and there settled with the Multitude who followed him out of *Munster*; and from him that Acquisition took the Name of *Dal-Riada*, as the Acquisitions of *Fia-tach the Fair*, in the same Province, some Time before, got the Name of *Dal-Fiatach*.

ALL this could not satisfy the restless Temper of *Eochad-Riada*: Being in Sight of a Country over-against him, where probably several *Scotic* Clans inhabited in his Days, he sailed thither with a considerable Force, and obtained there, whether by Friendship or Fear, that Country from the *British Picts*, which, for many Ages, was known by the Name of the *Albanian Dalriada*. This, according to our best Historians, was the first nominal Settlement of the *Scots* in *Britain*, and this is the Account given by * Venerable *Bede*.

WHAT we have hitherto related, in Brief, from the Time of *Hugony the Great* to this *Eochad-Riada*, containing a Series of near six hundred Years, are as undisputed and indisput-

* *Britannia post Britones et Pictos tertiam Scotorum Nationem in Pictorum Parte recepit; qui Duce Renda de Hibernia progressi, vel Amicitia, vel Ferro, sibi met inter eos Sedes, quas hactenus habent, vendicarunt; a quo videlicet Duce, usque hodie, Dalreudini vocantur. Bed. Lib. I. Cap. I.*

able Facts as any in the whole *Scotic* History. Must we now set them aside for Visions of no higher or better Authority than that of *Fordon*, the Monk? for Things unknown in *Europe*, until the fifteenth Century? and Things ridiculed by the best Antiquaries of *Europe* ever since?

THIS Colony, planted in *Britain* by *Eochad-Riada*, grew up gradually in Numbers and Power, under his Posterity, who governed both *Dalriadas* with equal Success, until the *Picts*, at last, grown jealous of this rising Family, as the *Ultonians* and *Momonians* were before, made War upon their new Guests, and drove them back into *Ireland*; where they happily had an appropriated Country of their own to receive them, I mean the *Hibernian Dalriada*; what takes up a good Part of the present County of *Antrim*, and some of the adjacent Cantons.

THE Kings of *Ireland*, to revenge the Affront put upon the whole *Scotish* People, in this violent Expulsion of the *British Dalriads*, assisted the Sons of *Eirk Mac Eochad Munrevar* with a formidable Army, to regain, and even extend, their Country in *North-Britain*. The Descent was actually made: *Argyle*, *Albany*, and the *Hebrides*, were conquered in the Year of our
Lord

Lord 503, in the Reign of *Lugad*, Son of *Loegary* King of *Ireland*: And such Repute have the chief Friends of the Sons of *Eirk* gained, by this rapid Progress of their Arms, that *Murker-tagb*, the Grandson of *Loarn* (the eldest of those Sons) was, after an Inter-reign of five Years, elected King of all *Ireland*. Have we any Account of so remarkable an Incident in the modern Histories of *North-Britain*? Not a single Syllable.—How came such an honourable and signal Fact to escape them? They knew Nothing of it; they were utter Strangers to the Books and Language which convey it.

LOARN, the Son of *Eirk*, began with the *Scotish* Sovereignty in the *British* Conquests (acquired under him and his Brothers) by the Title of King of *Dalriada*, or *Albany*: *Fergus*, his Brother, succeeded; and from him descended the present royal Line, and, * for that Reason, is generally, by Way of Honour, accounted the first Monarch of the *Albanian Dalriads*.

For three hundred and forty Years after the Founding of this Monarchy by the Sons of

* Primus ab Authoribus passim memoratur, quia Regia posterorum Successione reliquis præluxit. *Ogyg.* in Catalog. Regum *Scotiæ*. p. 466.

Eirk, North-Britain became a continued Theatre of War, between the *Picts* and *Scots*; the former striving to keep what they held; and the latter, unjustly I own, making all Efforts to quit their Mountains for the fertile Lands of *Pict-land*. The *Picts* stood out for a long Time, and bravely too, although they may thank their frequent Succours from the *Saxons*, and the unhappy Factions here in *Ireland*, for the Length of their Resistance: However, the War continued *usque ad internecionem*. So obstinate and inveterate were the Enmities between the two Nations, like the late Civil Wars in *Ireland*, that Nothing could satisfy the *Scots* but the intire Destruction of the *Picts*; what they affected, at long Run, under the heroic *Kineth-Mac-Alpine*, (the Father-in-law of our *Hugh Fin-liath* King of *Ireland*) in the Year 850.

THUS did *Kineth* possess himself of the greater Part of the present Kingdom of *Scotland*: His Successors, in Spite of all the Opposition from *England*, enlarged gradually this new Kingdom. *Malcolm II.* in the Year 1004, divided it into Baronies, passed several salutary Laws, and gave this Monarchy a Strength and Vigour which it never enjoyed before. Finally, *James VI.* became Monarch of all *England, Ireland*, and
Scot-

Scotland, and had the Honour to be the first who ever ruled over the three Nations; and this Dignity continues still in his Posterity, in the Person of *George II.* under whose Government I am writing these poor Essays.

Summary

Summary

THUS have I given a summary Account of the Royal Line of these Kingdoms: I have shewn its Descent from *Hugony the Great*, the twenty-third Generation from *Heremon*, the first King of *Scots*, and the only surviving Branch of the *Heremonian* Line: I have afterward come down to *Angus-Turvy-Teamor*, the Common Father of the two Royal Families of *Ireland* and modern *Scotland*. We have shewn, that from *Fiacha Fermara*, the second Son of that Monarch, descended the *Ernaians* of *Ulster*, the *Degads* and *Conarians* of *Munster*, the *Dalriads* of *Ireland* and *North-Britain*; all the same Family, under different Appellations: How, under the Sons of *Eirk*, the *Scots* conquered the *Highlands* and *Hebrides*, and the greater Part of the present Kingdom of *Scotland* under the Son of *Alpine*: Finally, how *James VI.* of *Scots* got the peaceable Possession of these two *Western* Islands, with all the Dominions thereunto belonging. We cannot be too clear in the Relation of Things of so antient and interesting a Standing: I therefore add, by Way of Coral-

lary to the Whole, the following chronological Table, to give the fuller Light to the several Facts I have here produced.

			Before Christ.
1.	HUGONY <i>the Great</i> , the Stock of all the <i>Heremonian</i> Families, began his Reign over <i>Ireland</i> - - -		330
2.	Hence to <i>Angus-Turvy-Teamor</i> , the seventh Generation from <i>Hugony</i> , and the Common Father of the two Royal Families of <i>Ireland</i> and modern <i>Scotland</i> , 168 Years -	168	162
3.	From <i>Angus-Turvy-Teamor</i> to the Expulsion of <i>Degad</i> into <i>Munster</i> , 106 Years - - - - -	106	
4.	Hence to the Election of <i>Degad's</i> Grandson, <i>Ederfgol</i> (King of <i>Munster</i>) to the Throne of <i>Ireland</i> , 41 Years - - - - -	41	5
5.	Hence to the End of <i>Conary the Great's</i> Reign, 65 Years - -	65	A.D. 60
6.	Hence to the Election of <i>Conary II.</i> (surnamed <i>the Mild</i>) to the Throne of <i>Ireland</i> , 147 Years - - -	147	212
7.	Hence to the Settlement of <i>Eochad-Riada</i> in <i>Ulster</i> , and soon after in <i>North-Britain</i> , 38 Years -	38	250
8.	Hence to the Expulsion of the <i>Dalriads</i> out of <i>North-Britain</i> into <i>Ireland</i> , 177 Years - - - -	177	427
	9. Hence		

		A. D.
9. Hence to the Commencement of the Sovereignty of the <i>Highlands</i> and <i>Hebrides</i> , called by us the <i>Albanian Dalriada</i> , 76 Years - -	76	503
10. Hence to the Conquest of the <i>Picts</i> , by <i>Kineth-Mac-Alpine</i> ; the taking of <i>Scone</i> (the Royal Seat of the <i>Pictish</i> Kings) and the Erection of the modern Kingdom of <i>Scotland</i> , 347 Years - - - -	347	850
11. Hence to the Elevation of <i>James VI.</i> of <i>Scots</i> to the Throne of these three Kingdoms, 753 Years -	753	1603
Sum total, from <i>Hugony the Great</i> to <i>James VI.</i> his Descendant in the * 63d Generation, 1933 Years -		1933

If the Facts in this short Narrative are not indisputably authentic, the whole *Irish* History is

* Thus Mr. *O Flaherty* gives the Regal Genealogy of the present Royal Line of *Scots*, though the Generality of Writers throw in more Generations; more, truly, than Truth and the Course of Nature will allow: That these Mistakes are owing to the Loss of Records, and to these Princes coming but seldom to the Throne of *Ireland*, is indisputable: And Mr. *O Flaherty* says justly, *notandum nobis Genealogias raro integras inveniri quarum Dynastæ supremum Insulæ aut Provinciæ Locum non continuo tenuerunt*—By these Means several Princes of the collateral Branches slid into the direct Line, and occasioned a Redundance of Generations.

all Romance; and what we have adduced in the foregoing Sections to prove its Genuineness, mere Chimera: But, should what we have related have any firm Foundation, (and that they have the most Learned of *Europe* are satisfied) what will become of the voluminous Dreams of *Hector Boethius*, *John Major*, *Dempster*, *Chambers*, *Lesley*, *Thomson*; nay, of *MacKenzie* and *Buchanan*, who, in other Respects, deserve better of the Republic of Letters than to be grouped with these obscure Writers? — Let us now animadvert a little on these Productions: The Reader may be assured that we are too precious of his Time, and of our own, to waste much of it upon them.

THESE Authors, finding so much said in the Histories of *Europe*, of the Fame, Learning, Piety, and Antiquity, of the antient *Scotish* Nation; that since the Extinction of the *Irish* Monarchy the Name of *Scots* was wholly appropriated to the Inhabitants of *North-Britain*; and that none, but the Learned, knew that *Ireland* was formerly * *the proper Country of the famous Scots of old*; have taken it into their Heads, from a Vanity common to all Nations, to ante-

* *Hibernia propria Scotorum Patria. Bed. lib. i. cap. i.*

date their Monarchy in *Britain* eight hundred and thirty Years, and, from that Presumption, * transfer all that has been recorded of the *Scots* of *Ireland* into the narrow Confines of the *Albanian Dalriada*, what they have Effrontery and Folly enough to call the true *Hibernia* and *Scotia* of the Antients. Upon this Plan, first laid uncouthly by *Fordon*, the Monk, they date their Monarchy from the Days of *Alexander the Great*, and give us a long List of thirty-nine, forty, forty-four, or forty-five Kings before *Fergus*, the Son of *Eirk*, a String, truly, of proper (rather improper) Names, discovered or invented in some obscure Corner, so late as the fourteenth Century, and never before known or

* Nec est quod te, Lector, *Boëthius*, *Lesleius*, et *Thomsonus*, moveant, sibi *Scotis* inquam *NOVIS*, hos asserentes. *Rader. Bavar.* Tom. 2. p. 254.

* Deinde hac *Scotorum* et *Scotiæ* Synonymia, quidam eorum plagarii omnes *Scotos* dictos in *Hibernia* natos, quotquot Fidei Gentium Conversione præcones, Monasteriorum Rectores et Erectores; quotquot asceticos et Eremitas Doctrina, vel Pietate celebres, uspiam peregrè commemoratos invenerant, multosque aliarum Gentium Fama conspicuos, suæ *Scotiæ* fastis nugacissimo ausu adscripserunt; quos ipsorum concivis *Edmundus Hayus*, gravis et sincerus Theologus, ob Injuriam *Hibernis* in rapina Sanctorum et illustrium Virorum illatam acriter perstringit, ut reliquum cum universâ Antiquitate reclamantium, Scriptorum Mundum taceam. Neque vero heic Audaciæ gradum sistunt, sed (quod mireris) ad incitas redacti, è Climate quo ab *Ævo* sita est, violente Motu remove necesse habuerint. *Ogyg. Christ. MSS.*

spoke

spoke of in the learned World.—A fine Structure this truly, to gain a Monarchy of *Scots* in the *Highlands*, near nine Ages, before it really commenced !

BUT were there no Monuments of Antiquity left in the old *Scotish* Books and Language; this Account, by the good Leave of the Forgers, could not pass : For, 1st, * It is supported by no antient Memoirs of their own, or any other Nation. 2dly, It was trumped up in an obscure Age, in the Days of Monastic Ignorance, when the most improbable Relations passed without Examination or Opposition. 3dly, It is in direct Contradiction to all the Accounts, given by antient foreign Authors, of the Foundation of the *Scoto-Britannic* Monarchy. 4thly, Such Dabblers were these History-Coiners at their Art, that, even in *Buchanan's* shortest List of thirty-nine Monarchs, fourteen are found not to have *Scotic* Names ; nay, not even the Radices of the *Celtic* Language : And surely, this palpable Mark of Forgery is alone sufficient to take away all Credit from their Accounts,

* Qui de veteribus Annalibus Originem afferre se, asseverant, reddenda opinor illis erit Ratio, quis primus ista tradiderit, ubi tamdiu latuerint, quomodo ad nos tot post sæculis incorrupta pervenerint. *Buchanan. Rer. Scotic. lib. 2. p. 39.*

and overturn the whole System! 5thly, They allow their best settled Catalogue of thirty-nine Kings, nineteen Years a-piece, one with the other, during their *supposed* Monarchy; a Reckoning utterly improbable in elective Kingdoms, in which the Wise, the Valiant, and the Advanced in Years, are generally set up; and most of whom, in such Kingdoms, die of the Sword. And so true is this Remark, in Fact, as well as in Nature, that the forty-eight Kings of *Ireland*, from *St. Patric*, to *Malachy II.* make no more, among them, than five hundred and ninety-four Years, which are little more than twelve Years a-piece: And the thirty-four *real* Monarchs from *Loarne* to *Kineth-Mac-Alpine*, Kings of *Dalriada* or *Albany* only, take up but three hundred and fifty-five Years, which are not full eleven Years, one with the other: And the forty Kings, from *Kineth* to *James VI.* even in the Times that the Monarchy proceeded, for the most Part, on the Principles of *hereditary* Right (what makes a vast Difference in the Case) make up no more than eighteen Years a-piece.---Did therefore the thirty-nine Kings in Question *really* exist, and reign upon the Footing of the Old *Scotic* Constitution (putting the Calculation at the *bighest*) they could not take up, one with the other, more than thirteen or fourteen Years a-piece; and so the Fall of what
they

they call the *Scotish* Sovereignty must have happened two hundred Years, at least, before the Time they represent: Thus do the Marks of manifest Forgery appear throughout; and it is plain that their *Imposture* is not greater than their *Ignorance*.

THESE external and internal Evidences against this pretended Succession of thirty-nine or more Kings, before the Expedition of the Sons of *Eirk*, will easily convince the Reader, That the minute Accounts given of the Lives and Actions of those Princes are intirely as arbitrary, as the Names given to most of them are barbarous and *unscotic*: But still, should he grant any Credit to the old Records, still extant, in the *Scotic* Language, how monstrous would such Fables appear to him?

LET it be seriously considered in what Sort of Light they place the Ancestors of the Royal Line of these Kingdoms: They first set them down upon the *pobrest* Spot of Ground in all the *British* Dominions, three hundred and thirty Years before *Christ*: Here they leave them for seven hundred Years, struggling to maintain that honourable Post; receiving, if you believe them, * frequent Succours from *Ireland*, the

* *Buchan.* p. 89. 93. 118. 122.

parent Country ; and finally, in Spite of all that *Ireland* could do for them, EXPELLED out of *Britain* by the *Picts* ! ---*risum teneatis ?*---Ignominious and unjust as this Misrepresentation is, yet the ridiculous Part of it supercedes the provoking ; and we easily forgive to Folly what would be unpardonable to any sober Way of Thinking.

BUT this Measure is not yet full---These Writers, finding the **Scotia* and *Scoti* of Antiquity making once the principal Figure in *Europe*, have, without paying the smallest Tribute to Shame, or the least Regard to antient History, appropriated those Names to the Country and Inhabitants of the *Highlands* one thousand two hundred Years before the *Scots* possessed

* Et licet *Scotos*, qui *Hiberniam*, et *Scotos* qui *Britanniam* incolunt, *Beda* diligenter distinguat ; ipsa tamen *Scotia* ei semper est unica ; nam neque *Dalriada* quæ ad Annum usque 840 *Scotorum-Britannicorum* Sedes erat, *Scotiæ* Nomen est consecuta ; neque etiam integra ipsa *Albania*, debellatis statim *Pictis* : Sed tum demum quum Populo utroquo in unam Gentem coalescente, absolevit plane Nationis *Picticæ* Memoria. Quod ut ante undecimum post *Christi* Nativitatem Sæculum, haudquaquam factum, ita neminem qui toto antecedentium Spatio scripserit, produci posse arbitramur, qui *Scotiæ* Appellatione *Albaniam* unquam designaverit.---Quam *Usserii* Assertionem, says Mr. O Flaherty, ab Anno 1629 ad hunc usque Diem, nemo *Scotorum Britannicæ* quantumvis eruditus cathgoricè potuit retundere. Vid. *Usser. Primord.* p. 734, et *Ogyg. Christian.* MSS.

K k

them-

themselves of *Scotland*, as now bounded ; and full one thousand three hundred Years, at least, before that Country got the Name of *Scotia the Lesser*.---And still, as if there was no other Country called *Scotia*, and as if *Ireland* was not (what *Bede* affirms) the *Propria Scotorum Patria*, and the prime Seat of Learning and Arts in the fifth, sixth, and seventh Centuries ; there is Nothing recorded, in the Histories of *Europe*, of the Piety, Courage, Learning, and Hospitality, of the Antient *Scots*, but these modest and novel Writers have bestowed intirely upon their own *Albanian Dalriads* ! Furthermore, to be of a Piece in their System, they assure us, That this hopeful Part of the World, the *Highlands*, was not only the *Scotia* and *Insula Sanctorum* of the Antients, (as if that Country were really an Island) but the * *Hibernia* also !---I do not exaggerate in all this---*Buchanan* does not assert it ; he in good Part proves the *contrary* : But *Dempster*, *Chambers*, and *Mac-Kenzie* dream in this Manner ; and we need not doubt, but that they

* Adeo enim perfriētæ Frontis Impudentia elati sunt, ut, citius quam Causa caderint, quandam plagam *Hiberniam* nomine in sua *Scotia* positam dici non erubescant ; quam *Buchananus* Patriæ suæ, tam per Vicos et Agros, quam per Regiones, sedulus Geographus, nusquam ibi detexit. Quinimo idem *Buchananus*, qui suorum Contribulium, nemo diligentius Antiquitates patrias est perscrutatus, ingenuè ita fatetur “ SCOTI OMNES HIBERNIÆ HABITATORES INITIO VOCABANTUR ”—*Ogg. MSS.*

believed

believed themselves, there being Nothing so absurd that a heated Imagination will not advance, Nothing so ridiculous that a phrenzical one will not defend.

WHAT Truths can we expect from such Writers, in the Times antecedent to the Settlement of the Sons of *Eirik*, when, even in the posterior Times, those of the sixth, seventh and eighth Centuries, they differ from the old *Scotic* Writers of their own and our Country, in the Names, Order, Number and Chronology of the uncontroverted *Albanian* Kings?---I repeat it again; What Credit can we give any of their Accounts?---From *Fergus Mac Eirik* to *Kineth Mac Alpine*, during thirty-three Reigns, they differ most strangely from their own *Scotic* * *Duain*, wrote in *Malcolm Canmore's* Reign; and from our *Tigernach* of *Clonmacnoise*, Writers of great Accuracy in the eleventh Century; not to mention *St. Adamnan*, who wrote in the seventh.---It is plain that they observe neither

* So the *Scots* called their Historico-Chronological Poems: They were Abridgements put into Verse, partly on the Score of the Dignity of the Subject, and partly for the Assistance of the Memory. The *Duain* in Question was wrote about the Year 1070, and is the oldest and most authentic hitherto discovered amongst the *Scots* of *Britain*; unless we may except that mentioned by *Sir George Mac-Kenzie*, which he got out of the Island of *St. Columb*.

Order, Exactness, or Consistency in their Accounts, until the Conquest of *Pictland*, and the Founding of the modern Kingdom of *Scotland*, in the ninth Century. That ought to be the Æra of their History, as it is of their Monarchy of *Scotland*; and * this *Fordon* himself, a late Author, although the oldest of these modern Historians, in a good Part confesses,

SUCH Writers, instead of vending their silly and dishonourable Fables for genuine History, ought to take Example by the Candour of their own learned Bishop *Elfinston*, Chancellor of *Scotland*, in the Reign of *James IV.* who, far from being content with the chimerical Narratives of his Countrymen, with Regard to antient Times, refers such as would be well informed, in that Particular, to the old Books of *Ireland*---
† *ad antiquos Hiberniæ Libros referimus*, says that grave and excellent Prelate.

THE Kingdom of *Scotland* is, at present, and hath been, for a long Time past, composed of two prime Nations, *Scots* and *Saxons*; so is *Ire-*

* *Primus in Albanis fertur regnasse Kinethus*

Filius Alpini, Prælia multa gerens

Expulsis Pictis regnavit is octo bis Annis. *Fordon.*

N. B. This monastic Author wrote his Book in the Year

1341.

† *Vid. Stillingfleet. Prefat. p. 53.*

land;

land: This Work is principally designed for the Use of the genuine *Scots* and *Irish* of both Countries, and for the Honour of the present Royal Line; as well as the many Noble Families of *Scotic* Extraction still existing in these Isles. —

The Nobility and Gentry of *Scotland* will, therefore, give me Thanks for this Essay; wherein I give some Insight into the *true* Origine, Language, Learning, and Constitution of Government, of their Ancestors, as well as of our own; and wherein I restore them to those *just Honours*, of which a few enthusiastic Writers would fain deprive them, through a weak Contention for an antienter Standing in *Dalriada*, than is consistent, either with *Truth*, or the *Glory* of both Nations.---The Indiscretion, therefore, as well as Inconsiderateness, of such Writers stands confessed; and we may say with the best of them---“ * Let us have no more
“ of this vain and foolish Boast of Antiquity,
“ for which no Reason can be given, and of
“ which not a Footstep, nor the least Fragment
“ of a Footstep, can be discovered”---“ † Let

“ us

* *Buchan.* lib. 1. p. 5.

† Apud omnes *Britannorum* Nationes, tanta fuit Scriptorum Penuria, ut, ante *Romanorum* illuc Adventum, omnia Silentii vastis Tenebris consēpulta jacuerint — Post *Cæsarem*, *Cornelius Tacitus*, non minore Fide quam Diligentia Scriptor, jam perlustrata *Romanis* Classibus *Britannia*,
inti-

“ us not lay much Stress upon the Antiquities
 “ of *Britain*; whose Nations, both *Southern* and
 “ *Northern*, have been so barren of Letters,
 “ that, before the Arrival of the *Romans*, all
 “ Accounts of them lay buried in the deepest
 “ Obscurity and Oblivion.”---May we not en-
 quire of the Author, who *owned* all this very
 fairly, how came he by such particular Histories
 of Persons and Things in *Britain*, said to have
 lived and happened several Ages before those
Roman Invasions? He, in Truth, foresaw the
 Objection; and, more candid upon so glaring
 an Inconsistency than any of his Countrymen,
 he declares, That, “ far from taking Offence
 “ at a *Refutation* of his Errors, he should yield
 “ his greatest Thanks to any who *convinced* him
 “ of them, by unfolding Matters with greater
 “ Certainty”---And so diffident was he of the
 feeble Authorities on which he grounded his
 History, that he confesses, with the same Inge-
 nuity,* he, for a long Time, declined the
 Task, “ lest, *says he*, by falling in with the

intimisque Latebris ejus excussis, ne ipse quidem quicquam
 certi, quod Posteritati proderit, invenit. *Gildas* quoque,
 qui supra quadringentos Annos post *Tacitum* vixit, se non
 ē Monumentis quæ nulla erant, sed ex transmarina Rela-
 tione, quæ scribit, tradere affirmat, *Buchan.* lib. 1. p. 38.

* Hinc ego jamdiù me sustinuerim, ne in hanc Arenam
 descenderem, et cum aliis Fabulas admirando, suaviter in-
 eptirem. *Buchan.* ex *Cambdeno* in *Britan.* Titulo *Scoti*.

“ Fables

“ Fables of others, I should fondly play the
“ Fool along with them.”---Thus, that most
elegant Writer, who lived to get the better of
his own Caution, and gave us, in fine *Latin*,
the ill-digested Romances of Monks and Bigots.

THE late Sir *George Mac-Kenzie*, falling into
the popular historical Levity of some of his un-
learned Countrymen, contends for these Fables,
with as much Heat and Enthusiasm, as if the
Being and Glory of the antient *Scotic* Nation
depended upon the *Reality* of a Sovereignty in
the *Highlands*, eight hundred and thirty Years
before the Truth! and as if it were by far less
for the Credit of the Ancestors of the present
Royal Line to be, as they really were, Kings
of all *Ireland*, Governors of Provinces in *Mun-*
ster and *Ulster*, during that long Period! His
Absurdities on these Heads are as palpable as
they are numerous; and have greatly lessened
the Credit he had in the World, as a Gentleman
of sound Parts, both natural and acquired. It
is this Prepossession of Mind, which hindered
him from making the proper Use of the *Scotic*
Manuscripts brought him from the Island of *Hy*,
and which, I am afraid, are now lost.---How-
ever, by the short * Advertisement he gives of
them,

* “ Since the Writing of these Sheets” meaning his
DEFENCE of the Royal Line of SCOTLAND “ I have
“ seen

them, notwithstanding his violent Comment to adapt them to his own Purpose, we find them concur-

“ seen a very old Manuscript brought from *I-Columkille*,
 “ written by *Carbry Liffichair*, who lived six Generations
 “ before *St. Patric*, AND SO ABOUT OUR SAVIOUR’S
 “ TIME; wherein is given a full Account of the *Irish*
 “ Kings: By which I conclude, that, since the *Irish* had
 “ Manuscripts then, certainly we must be allowed to have
 “ them, &c. I have also seen another old *Irish* Manu-
 “ script, wherein the *Dal-Reudini-Albanash* are considered
 “ as settled here six Generations before *Eirck*, whom *Usher*
 “ calls the Father of our Kings. I find also in it, that
 “ *Angus Tuirteampher* reigned in *Ireland* five Generations
 “ before our *Fergus I*; and that in his Time the *Irish*
 “ and *Albanians* divided and separated from one another,
 “ &c.”

It was very unfair in *Sir George* not to point out the Place where Recourse might be had to those old Manuscripts, of one of which *Cairbre Liffichair* is said to be the Author. This *Cairbre* lived certainly six Generations before *St. Patric*, and died in the Year 296; and, had we no Chronology of those Times, he must, by the Course of Nature, have lived about that Time; thirty Years being found, by Experience, to be the general Run from one Generation to another: And yet *Sir George*, to make *Cairbre* three hundred Years older than the Truth, can admit, allows each Generation seventy Years before the Birth of the next; a poor Shift, and a most palpable Blunder as a Man of sound Sense was ever guilty of, since the Days of the old Patriarchs!

With Regard to his other Manuscript, which considers the *Scots* as settled in *North-Britain* six Generations before *Eirk*, we must own that the Account is not far from Truth: The *Irish* Books settle the *Dalriads* in *Britain* eight Generations, precisely, before *Eirk*, about the Year Two Hundred and Sixty, or thereabout.

Again: Since the Writing of these Sheets, I have discovered the Royal Line of SCOTLAND.

concurring with those of *Ireland*; a Circumstance which, surely, should be enough to spirit up the *Milesian* Nobility and Gentry of both Nations, to gather up as many concerning their Ancestors as it is possible to procure: Since such old Monuments, *under their present Disadvantages*, cannot out-live another Age.

Again:—“I found also” says he “That in the Time of *Angus Turteampher* [*Turvy-Teamor* rather] the *Irish* “and *Albanians* separated.”—He, doubtless, misunderstood the Manuscript: For all our Records unanimously proclaim, That the two Royal Families of *Ireland* and modern *Scotland* separated in the two Sons of *Angus Turvy-Teamor*; namely, *Enna Aynach* and *Fiacha Fermara*: As to the Assertion, that *Angus lived five Generations before the first* (Utopian) *Fergus*, it is, as I take it, a manifest Interpolation of the Advocate himself: For, indisputably, *Angus Turvy-Teamor* died about the one Hundred and thirtieth Year before *Christ*.

LI.

SECT.

S E C T. XII.

*A short Account of the chief
Milesian Families, who sur-
vived the Dissolution of the
Irish Monarchy, 1175.*

HENRY PLANTAGENET, King of *England*, and the first of the *French* Race, had long entertained Thoughts of extending his Power over *Ireland*: The crazy State of the *Scotic* Constitution, long rent by intestine Disorders, flattered his Ambition; and the perverse Licentiousness of rival Princes roused it. Several Obstacles, however, hindered the Improvement of this favourable Conjunction; and although any Scruple arising from the *Injustice* of the Cause was not really of the Number, yet the Want of any Claim or Pretension to this Nation was; and probably was one of the chiefest.---To remove this Obstacle, one Expedient was, in those wretched Times, absolutely *necessary*; an Alliance with the Court of *Rome*, in a seeming Regard for the Good of Christianity: And that in an Instance, where the

the Laws of Religion must be tortured, and its plainest Dictates violated, to give this extraordinary Zeal *some Colour*, even in that Age, dark and ignorant as it was. Such an Alliance, by which the *more effective* Force of the Spiritual Sword came in Aid of the Secular Arm, was the *surest*, although not the most *eligible*, Expedient, that could be thought of: Since, in this Case, the Iniquity must be compounded, and the greatest Share of the Profit go over to the Party, without whose Concurrence no *Share* could be obtained; or, if obtained, must operate with little Advantage and less Security.

HENRY had the Mortification of soliciting this Alliance; and still the greater one of submitting to the Terms which it imposed: And yet, possibly, he foresaw, and, probably, in his Mind he did project, Conjunctions in which he might *evade* those Terms, and *over-reach* the Roman Court in the lucrative Bargain it had made. From their subsequent Quarrels, we have strong Reasons for this Presumption: But, however it was, the Pope and he, under the Pretext of Religion, and Reformation of Manners, did not scruple to associate for the *Subversion* of *both*, in this divided Kingdom: An Opportunity soon offered, for putting their Plan in Execution.

DERMOD *Mac MURCHAD*, sovereign Prince of *Hy-Kinsellagh*, expelled by *Roderic*, King of *Ireland*, for enormous State-Crimes, sought Redress in the Court of *England*.---He did not apply in vain,---*Henry*, then in *Normandy*, received *Dermod* with all those Marks of Esteem and Pity which Princes *easily assume*, when they want to put the best Face on the Tyranny of others, in Order to give some Sort of Sanction to their own.

NOTWITHSTANDING the natural Audacity of his Temper, yet *Henry* wisely declined espousing *openly* the Cause of the King of *Leinster*, or exposing, *too early*, his *Spiritual Patent* for the Subjection of *Ireland*; lest the Alarm of an Invasion from so powerful a Neighbour might open the Eyes of the *Irish* to their true Interests, and unite the *Scots* of both Isles against him : An Union too formidable to be provoked, and too near Home to be over-looked by a *new Family*; who, instead of the Prospect of any successful Attacks upon the Dominions of others, might, with Ease, be reduced to the Necessity of defending and hazarding their own.---This Monarch, therefore, compounding with his own Ambition; or, over-ruled by the stronger Impulses of his Fears; or, waiting for Time to accomplish by *Artifice*, what indeed appeared insuperable

insuperable to any *Force* he could bring; satisfied himself with barely commissioning such of his Subjects as *Ambition* might urge, or *Love of Plunder* prompt, to join *Dermod*; and under the Pretence of doing Justice to the exiled Prince, encrease these intestine Divisions here, without which any Undertaking for the Subjection of the *Irish* must be equally dangerous and impracticable:---A better Plan could not be laid.---The Invasion of 1169 had the desired Effect; although Appearances were strongly against it.

THE King of *Ireland*, on the Report of an Invasion from *England*, lost no Time: He assembled the Flower of the Nation at *Teamor*. A Spirit was raised proportionate to the Danger; and however reluctant it might partly be in his Cause, yet, for the present, it appeared unanimous; and it operated, in Fact, in Favour of the National Cause. At the Head of those Forces, he marches towards *Dublin*; but finding the Foreigners (the *Flemings* the Annalist calls them) too inconsiderable to give him much Disturbance, he dismissed his *Northern* Troops, and by the Assistance of the *Southern* alone, he easily mastered the Province of *Leinster*.---The critical Conjuncture of political Wisdom, as well as of political Safety, was now in his Hands: Without improving the one, or giving the

the Public any reasonable Security for the other, he weakly clapped up a Peace with *Dermod*; one whom no Faith of Religion, nor any Ties of Nature, could bind; and one, who, instead of being receiv'd *as a Subject* in a Country, which he disturbed and tormented, for thirty Years together, ought to have been executed as a *public State-Robber and Parricide*.

RODERIC, after having taken the Son and Grandson of *Dermod* as Hostages for his future Fidelity, dismissed his Troops into their several Countries. By this Step he encreased the Faction, and justified the Opposition against his Government. He raised Enemies for himself and the Nation, more dangerous than any which a foreign Power could bring into the Field against *either*, and he lost the Affection of many real Friends to *both*.---If it were not Presumption to recur to an extraordinary Act of divine Providence in the Punishment of a perverse Nation, while natural Causes are sufficient, one would not scruple ascribing the Infatuation of our Councils at this Time to a peculiar Judgment from Heaven.

DERMOD, by gaining Time, gained every Thing: He strengthened his Interest at Home, by dispersing and dividing his Enemies; and raised

raised the Hopes of the Enemies of the Nation, by promising much and granting a great deal : From Time to Time he stole some foreign Troops into *Hy-Kinsellagh*, and at length brought over the Earl of *Pembroke*, a very considerable Person, at the Head of a small, but well-chosen, Army ; who took *Waterford*, by Assault, and put seven Hundred of the Citizens to the Sword.

THE unfortunate *Roderic* discovered his Mistake too late : Part of the South *Hy-Niall* join the common Enemy : The *O'Brians* and all *Dal-Cas* turn their Arms against him ; and the *Danes* of *Dublin* betray him. In this Situation he did but little : Instead of maintaining his Ground in *Leinster*, he was reduced to the Necessity of defending his own Country of *Hy-Brune* against an Enemy, whom he rather dislodged, than defeated.

THE King of *England*, hearing of the Success of the Earl of *Pembroke*, grew jealous that a Game was snatching out of his Hands, which, if Opportunity favoured, he reserved to himself the Honour of playing : He, therefore, now pulled off the Mask, and invaded *Ireland* with a well-equipped Fleet of four Hundred Ships.

HENRY

HENRY was no sooner landed than he found a powerful Party here to fight his Battles, and wreak their Revenge on the King of *Ireland*, by whose Arms they were so often discomfited. This Match, therefore, between *Henry* and *Roderic* was unequal: The latter, after several brave, but ineffectual Struggles, was obliged to submit.

CALLED away early out of *Ireland* to suppress the Rebellion of his Sons, *Henry* made no great Progress in the Conquest of it: He therefore left this unhappy Kingdom in a worse Situation than he found it.

THE Colonies planted here, at that Time, were a motely Mixture of *Normans*, *Flemings*, *Saxons* and Old *Britons*; all tainted with the rude Manners of that ignorant Age, but sufficiently endued with the martial Spirit of their Ancestors: They lived here in a continued State of Warfare with the Natives, or with one another.

IN the Course of Time, many of this Race of *New-Comers* entered into Alliances with the Old Natives, and seemed to coalite into one People: The fewer in Number, over-borne by the greater, lost their original Language; and

both,

both, from the additional Fierceness acquired by a long State of Anarchy, and the Concord acquired by political Distresses *common to each*, grew turbulent to a Degree which threatened some new Revolution, and the Loss of the whole Island to *England*, by the Posterity of those by whom it was first partly mastered.

To obviate, as much as possible, so alarming a Danger to the neighbouring Isle, Regulations were made to treat the *English*, thus allied with the *Irish*, as Rebels: And, to render the Disjunction of the latter the more effectual, the *Irish* themselves were no longer to be treated as Subjects, but as Enemies and Aliens, to whom the Benefit of the *English* Laws was, by no Means, to extend; with a ridiculous Exception, however, to * five prime Families, as if all the rest were more criminal, or more powerful, although in Fact they were less so! Thus, to reclaim one Part of the Nation, the other was devoted to Destruction! and I believe, no History, antient or modern, can furnish a Parallel to this bloody Proscription; whether we consider its *Duration*,

* O' Neill of Ulster——O' Malachlin of Meath——O' Connor of Conaught——O' Brian of Tuamond——and Mac Murogh of Leinster——See Sir John Davis's *Historical Relations*.

or the systematical Series of *cool, deliberate, inflexible* Injustice, with which it was conducted.

AFTER the utter Overthrow of the *Irish* Oeconomy under *Roderic*, it is certain that no Measure could be more eligible, or happy, than a new Settlement on the Old *Saxon* Plan of Government; the Benefit of which the *Irish* once enjoyed, and what they incessantly demanded, from Age to Age, of the Court of *England*; but all their Applications were vain: For near four hundred Years, they were left to fight it out against the *Pale*, as well as against one another; and yet it is a Fact, not to be disputed, That after so long a Series of Anarchy and Slaughter, they, nevertheless, held two Thirds of the Kingdom in their own Hands, down to the Administration of Sir *John Perrott*.

THEN indeed a legal Form of Government, consistent with Equity and Reason, took Place, through the Wisdom of the great Queen *Elizabeth*.---The Benefit of the *English* Constitution, so long *denied* to the Intreaties of this People, was, at length, granted by that heroic Princess: But the *Irish*, refusing their Concurrence to the Ecclesiastical Regulations of those Times (Regulations in which, to say the Truth, they were not in the least consulted) subjected themselves

selves to the Resentments of Power : From being real Enemies to the *Church*, it was concluded, in those jealous Times, that they were Enemies to the *State* also ; and after the Death of the Queen, whose Prudence interposed between them and Ruin, they were treated as Aliens alike to *both*. Thus, by doubling the Measure of their political Miseries, they hastened, by large Strides, to that State of Dispersion and Extirpation, of which our Grandfathers were the Witnesses, as well as Examples.

DISSERTATIONS on the Government, Manners and Downfal of the Antient *Scots* could not conclude more pertinently, than with an Account of the present State of the prime Families of their Posterity. To execute *this Part*, with the proper Extent, requireth more Information than the Author of these Essays could hitherto pretend to, in the Execution of *any* : For what, therefore, escaped him, he makes no Apology : For what he knows, he expects the Reader's Indulgence, in this concluding Section, as well as in every other.

To give the best Idea we can of the *Irish* Families still remaining, it will be necessary to run a little back to their Original.---The *Milesian* Nobility were distinguished by Antiquaries

into three principal Tribes; the *Heremonian*, *Iberian* and *Irian*.---We shall begin with the * first, it being from that Branch of the *Spanish* Race that most of the Monarchs of *Ireland* were descended, as well as all the Kings of modern *Scotland*.

I. The *Heremonian* RACE.

IN the third Century of *Christianity*, the *Heremonians*, in the Person of *Muryach* the Patriot, the Son of *Fiacha Srabhtene*, added the Province of *Conaught* to their own Sovereignities; and in the fourth, they enlarged their Power to a wider Extent than ever, by wresting the far greater Part of the Province of *Ulster* out of the Hands of the *Rudricians*. Thus, they became Masters of four Provinces in *Ireland*; of all *Ulster*, excepting the present County of *Down*, and some contiguous Parts; of *Conaught*,

* Although all the Royal Branches of the *Milesian* Line (the *Heremonian* excepted) were excluded by the *Hugonian* Law; yet, since the Time of *Tuathal* the Acceptable, who renewed that Law, we find five Monarchs in our Regal List, who mounted the Throne without any Regard to it: Two of the *Rudrician* Race, *Mal Mac Rocraid* and *Coelbad Mac Cruinbadruid*: One of the *Ithian*, *Lugad Mac Con*; and two of the *Heberian* Line, *Grimthan* and *Brian Bomey*.

including

including the County of *Clare*, and the *Eastern* Parts of the County of *Cavan*; of all *Meath*, from the *Sbanon* to the *Oriental* Sea; and lastly, of *Leinster*, which they enjoyed, for a long Time, before the Acquisition of the rest.

THE Sons of *Niall* the Great, under the Appellation of *North* and *South Hy-Nialls*, became in their Posterity the first Family in *Ireland*. They, not only, from the Time of *Datby*, ruled without Molestation in their own feudatory Sovereignities, but swayed the Sceptre of the whole Island, down to the Deposition of *Malachy* II. for five hundred and eighty-four Years, without the Intervention of any of the Provincial Kings, excepting that of the Great *Oliol Molt* alone; who, from being a King of *Conaught*, mounted the *Teamorian* Throne, in the Year four hundred and sixty-three.

WHEN *Henry* II. invaded *Ireland*, the *Slanian* and *Colmanian* Families of the *South Hy-Niall*, being most exposed to the Incurfions of the *English*, and the most embittered against one another, fell a Sacrifice to foreign Power, as well as to their own perverse Politics. Yet some have distinguished themselves, even down to our own Times; particularly, the *O' Malachlins* of *Meath*; the *Mac Geoghagans* of *Kinel Fiacha*;

Fiacha; the O' Mulloys of *Ferkall*; the *Foxes* of *Teffa*; the *Mac Gawlys* of *Calroy*; and others, of whose present State I can say but little, for Want of proper Information.

THE chief Names of the North *Hy-Niall* are well known, O' Neill of *Tirone*; and O' Donnell of *Tirconall*. For more than eleven hundred Years, they maintained their Authority, in five Counties of *Ulster*, against all Opposition, foreign and domestic. I refer to the *English* as well as *Irish* Annals. I will only observe here, That, considering the Duration of their Power, and the frequent Want of Concert in their Politics, the History of this, or of any other Country, will hardly produce a Family equal to the North *Hy-Niall*, in true Dignity of Mind, or true Heroism: Thus it continued until the seventeenth Century, when, in the Reign of King *James I.* they lost their Countries in the most unaccountable Manner.

THE Family of *Dunganon*, the Chief of the O' Neills, is now extinct: The next in Dignity was that of the * *Clan-Hughboy*, which now represents the whole *Tirone* Line, in the Person of *Charles O' Neill* of *Shane's Castle* in the County

* Now contractedly wrote *Clannaboy*.

of *Antrim* Esq; Member of Parliament for *Randalstown*.

THE *Tyrconall* Race produceth, at this Day, Persons, who reflect back on their Ancestors the Honours they derive from them; particularly, *Conall* and *John O' Donnell*, sufficiently recorded in our *Gazettes*, for their Exploits in the late War, in the Service of the Empress, Queen of *Hungary*. These excellent General Officers are the Sons of a very worthy Person, *HUGH O' DONNELL*, the present Chief of the *Tyrconall* Line, and of *FLORA*, the Sister of the late General *Hamilton*, who, if I be well informed, died in the Imperial Service.

THE late Colonel *Magnus O' Donnell*, Uncle to the *O' Donnell*, just mentioned, was an Officer of Distinction in the late Wars of *Ireland*, and left three Sons; *Charles*, *Hugh*, and *Magnus*, all alive at present, acting a Part worthy of such a Parent and of such Ancestors.

NEXT to the *Hy-Nialls* come the *Conaught* Race of * *HY-BRUNE*, and their Brethren the

* So called from *Brian*, the eldest Son of *Eochy Moy-medon*, King of *Ireland*, An. D. 358. This *Eochy* was the Father of *Niall* the Great, and King of *Conaught* before his Election to the *Teamorian* Throne.

||HY-FIACRAS of TIR-FIACRA and TIR-AWLY.

RODERIC, the last King of *Ireland*, was Chief of the HY-BRUNE and † CLAN-MURRAY Race: For more than a thousand Years, this Family, including a few of the *Hy-Fiacras*, governed the Province of *Conaught*, with sovereign Authority.---On the Failure of *Roderic's* Power, the Government of this Country fell to CAHAL CROVEDARG, in his Time as great a Man as any in this Kingdom, and the younger Brother of *Roderic*. From him descended, in fifteen lineal Generations, the late *Andrew O' Connor* of *Ballintobber* in the County of *Roscomon*, a Person of great Worth and Virtue, the Chief of his Name, and the Father of *Daniel*, the present O' Connor Don, and of the Chevalier *Thomas O' Connor*, an Officer of great Repute in the Service of his Most Christian Majesty.

DOMINIC, the eldest Son of O' Connor Don, lives now abroad on his Travels; and I mention him here with the greater Pleasure, as, in so

|| So called from *Fiacra*, another Son of *Eochy Moymedon*, and the Father of *Dathy*, the last of our Heathen Monarchs, killed in *Lombardy*, and buried in *Relig na-Roy* near *Cruachain*.

† *Clan-Murray*, or *Siol-Murray*, from *Muredach Mulletan*, King of *Conaught*, A. D. 696.

early

Early a Period of Life, he is exhibiting those rare Accomplishments, which are not the less valuable that they are independent of the highest Birth, as well as out of the Reach of Fortune.

THE O' *Rourkes*, who were feudatory Lords of the North * *Hy-Brune*, and for a Time obtained the Sovereignty of *Conaught*, continued in their Possessions from the fifth to the Beginning of the seventeenth Century. This Family, of whom so much is recorded in History, is at present greatly reduced, through the Revolutions of Time.

THE *Mac Dermotts* of *Moy-Lurg* and *Carrick*, hereditary Marshals of *Conaught*, are of this *Hy-Brune* Race: For the great Character of this Family, through a Succession of five Centuries, I refer to the *Irish Annals*: I will only add, That it is at present represented by a very wor-

* Otherwise *Hy-Brune Bressny*.—*Brian-na-Murtha* O' *Rourke*, the Chief of his Name in the sixteenth Century, would be doubtless the greatest Man of his Time, and worthy of being the Son of *Brian-balach More*, had he not rashly (on the Presumption of Impunity, through the Friendship of the King of Scots) rebelled against Queen *Elizabeth*:—For the rest, I refer to *Cambden's History*.

thy Person, * *Charles Mac Dermott* of *Coolavinne*, in the County of *Sligo* Esquire.

OF the *Hy-Brunes* were likewise descended the *O' Flabertys* and *O' Maillys* of *Iar-Conaught*; the *O' Reyleys* of *Muntir-Maol-Morda*, or the *Eastern Bressny*; the *O' Fallons* of *Clan-Uadach*; the *O' Flyns* of *Clanmalruan*, &c. of whom many are still in considerable Repute. I should also mention the *O' Malones*, who settled early in *Westmeath*, and the *King's County*. The Merit of this last Family is too well known, at present, to the whole Kingdom, to require any Illustration from the Author of these Papers.

THE *Hy-Fiacras*, whose great Ancestor *Dathy*, carried the Terror of the *Scotic* Name to the Foot of the *Alps*, possessed the Countries of *Tir-Fiacra* and *Tir-Awly*, from the † fifth Century to the fifteenth. Our old Annals pay a large Tribute of Praise to this Family; and it is represented, at present, by a Gentleman of

* Descended, in the twenty-fourth Generation, from *TEIG* (of the white Steed) King of *Conaught*, A. D. 1030, and the first of the *Clan Murray* Race, who, from his Grandfather, *Connor*, took the Name of *O' Connor*.

† When I say, that the *Hy-Brune* and *Hy-Fiacra* Families kept their Countries down to the fifteenth and sixteenth Centuries; I desire to be understood in a limited Sense: They indeed held the greater Part of those Countries; the *English* Adventurers obtained the Remainder.

the

the strictest Probity, *David*, or properly *Dathy O' Dowda* of *Ballycollanan* in the County of *Mayo* Esquire.

THE third great *Heremonian* Family in the Line of *Tuathal* the Acceptable, are the *Clan Collas*, descended from the three *Collas*, the Grandsons of *Carbry Liffecar* King of *Ireland*, A. D. 296.

THESE young Princes were, in the Year 332, employed by *Muryach*, the Patriot, in his Wars against the *Rudrician* Race, so long averse to the *Heremonian* Interests. At the Head of the Troops of *Conaught*, they defeated *Fergus Fogba*, King of *Ulster*; and soon after took and burned to the Ground the famous *Eamania*, so celebrated for its heroic Princes and excellent Oeconomy for the Space of six hundred and eighty-four Years. This Blow, so fatal to the *Rudrician* Grandeur, became the Foundation of that of *Clan-Colla*: They immediately possessed themselves of the Country of *Orgiall*, which takes in the most considerable Part of the present Counties of *Monaghan*, *Ard-Macha* and *Louth*. In Process of Time *Orgiall* itself was found too narrow a Theatre for displaying the *Clan-Colla* Greatness: Their Posterity therefore made other considerable Settlements in several Parts

of *Ireland* and *Scotland*. In *Orgiall* alone, several considerable Families remained; but the *Mac Mabons* the Chief of all, and the Subject of much Panegyric in the Works of our Annalists, as well as *Fileas*. I really know nothing of their present State, nor of their Name-fakes of *Tuamond* who are of the *Heberian* Race.

THE *Mac Donalls*, who sprang from *Colla Huais*, King of *Ireland* in the Year 327; were a very considerable, and, until of late, a very powerful Race, in both Isles. *Alexander*, the present Earl of *Antrim*, is their Chief; as Descendant, in the direct Line, from *Donald Mac Donall*, Lord of *Kintire* and the *Hebrides* in the Reign of *James III.* of *Scots*.---From the same *Colla Huais* descended the *Mac Rorys*, hereditary Chiefs of the *Hebrides*; also the *Mac Dowells* of *Ireland* and *Scotland*: Of the former, *LUKE Mac DOWELL* of *Mantua*, in the County of *Roscommon* Esquire, is now the Chief; and deserves, in a particular Manner, to be ranked with Ancestors, who have done Honour to both Kingdoms.

FROM *Colla da Chrioch*, the Brother of *Colla Huais*, came the *Mac Guires*, who governed *Fermanagh*, their feudatory Country, for many Ages, with a Dignity which the *Ulster Annals*, not so short a Chapter as this, can testify. Ro-

BERT

BERT Mac GUIRE of *Tempo*, in the County of *Fermanagh* Esquire, a Gentleman of great Worth and Merit, is Head of this Family, in our own Time : *Hugh*, his Brother, is an Officer of Distinction in his *Britannic Majesty's* Service ; and *Philip*, his younger Brother, was lately an Officer in the *Imperial* Service.

FROM the aforesaid *Colla da Chrioch* was descended the O' Kellys, hereditary Treasurers of the Province of *Conaught*, and Lords of *Hy-Maney*, a Country comprehending the *Northern* Parts of the County of *Galway*, and the *Southern* Parts of the County of *Roscommon* : They continue, to this Day, a very reputable Race, and enjoy considerable Estates in the Lands of their Ancestors.

I COME now to the *Lagenian* HEREMONIANS.

THE most powerful Princes of this Line were the *Hy-Kinsellaghs*, Descendants of *Fiacha Baccada*, the youngest Son of CAHIR the Great, the last Monarch of the *Lagenian Heremonians*, A. D. 177. They governed the Province of *Leinster*, for 993 Years, to the Death of that profligate Prince, *Dermod Mac Murchad*, of whom we gave some Account above.

FROM

FROM this *Dermod* came the *Kevanaghs*, a very worthy and powerful Family, more like to the Ancestors of *Dermod*, than to *Dermod* himself. The Author living at a great Distance from their Country knows nothing of their present State.

FROM *Rossa Filgeach*, the eldest Son of *Cahir* the Great, came the O' Connors of *Hy-Failgy*, a large Country in antient Time, comprehending considerable Parts of the *King's County*, the *Queen's*, and *Kildare*. They were, in all Ages, a very martial and renowned Family, as all our Annals testify (both before and after the Invasion of *Henry II.*) until they were crushed under the Superiority of relentless Power, in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary*. Some General Officers of this Family serve, at present, with great Repute, under his *Catholic* Majesty; and *John O' Connor*, of *Mountpleasant* in the *King's County*, Esquire, enjoys, at this Day, a Part of his Ancestors Estate, one of the most antient Tenures in the Kingdom.

THE O' Dons, O' Dempsys, O' Byrnes, O' Tools, and others, of the *Cahirian* Race, of whom our Annals are full, sprang also from *Rossa Failgeach*: But, as the Author is a Stranger to their present Condition, he must postpone

pone any further Account of them, until he is better informed.

To finish this Account of the *Lagenian Heremonians*, it will be proper to speak, in a particular Manner, of the *Mac-Gilla-Padruics* of the Principality of *Offory*; as their Ancestors, from the Time of the Introduction of *Christianity*, down to the Time of *Henry II.* were Princes of great Renown; and, since that Time, a Noble Family in very high Esteem: In the *Synchronism* of the Kings of *Ireland* and *Scotland*, mentioned by Archbishop *Usher*, a particular List is given of the Kings of *Offory*, as well as of our Provincial Kings; what evinces, That the *Offorian* Princes were tributary to no other but the Monarchs of *Ireland* alone. This Family gains Repute, to this Day, from the Rank and excellent Qualities of *John Fitz-Patric*, the present Earl of *Upper-Offory*.

II. The *Heberian* LINE.

INOW proceed to give some Account of the Second Royal House of *Scots*, the oldest of the *Milesian* Race, and the Posterity of *Eber*, who settled in the Southern Provinces of *Ireland*,
imme-

immediately after the Descent from *Spain*. The *Heberians* maintained their Power, in those Parts, in Conjunction with the Posterity of *Lugad*, the Son of *Ith*, until the *Heremonian Ernaians*, under *Degad*, made a third powerful Family in the two *Munsters*.

THIS *Heberian* House, which, before *MOGHADUADAT*'s Time, gave twenty-eight Monarchs to *Ireland*, would be utterly extinct, in the third Century, had it not revived in the three Sons of *Oliol Olom*; that celebrated King of the two *Munsters*, who reconciled the *Heremonians* to his Interests, by espousing *SABA*, the Daughter of *CON-KED-CATHACH*; an Alliance which, ever after, secured to his Posterity the Sovereignty of those two Provinces.

EOGAN MORE, *Cormac Cas*, and *Teige*, the three Sons of *Oliol Olom*, gave Being to several great Families: From the two first came the Kings of *Munster*, from the third to the twelfth Century.

OF the Race of *Eogan More*, the *Mac Carthays* were the first, and the greatest; the oldest *Milesian* Family in *Ireland*, and one of the most celebrated. Out of the Wrecks of Time and Fortune, *Donogh*, the late Earl of *Clancarthy*,

thy, had reserved in his Family an Estate of ten or twelve thousand Pounds a Year; a fair Possession of more than two thousand Years standing; the oldest, perhaps, in the World; but forfeited in the Days of our Fathers!

ROBERT, the present Earl of *Clancárbay*, a Nobleman of the strictest Probity, a Sea-Officer of the greatest Valour and Experience, lives now abroad, on an Exhibition unworthy of his Family and Merit; the hard Fate of one worthy of a better!

I PASS over speaking of the other Branches of this renowned Family, the *Mac Carthays More*, and the *Mac Carthays Carbreach*; until I am better informed of their present State.

2. FROM *Cormac Cas*, the second Son of *Olioll Olom*, came the illustrious Family of *Dal-Cas*; who, about the Year 280, divided the present County of *Clare* from the Province of *Conaught*, and joined it to their other large Possessions (beyond the *Shanon*, of which *Limerick* was the Capital) by the Name of *Tuamond*.

OF this Tribe, the *O' Brians* are the Chief; for whose great and worthy Characters, from the tenth Century to the Days of Queen *Elizabeth*,
O o

beth, I refer to the *Irish* as well as *English* Annals: For the present it remains to say, that *Henry*, the late Earl of *Tuamond*, was Head of this Name, and descended, in twenty lineal Generations, from BRIAN-BOROVEY, King of *Ireland* in the Year 1014.---This Nobleman left his Estate (no inconsiderable one, but small in Comparison to the great Possessions of his Ancestors) to an *English* Family; alienated the Tenure of fifteen hundred Years, leaving his bare Title only to O' Brian, Lord *Clare*, now Lieutenant-General in the Service of his Most *Christian* Majesty, and one of the worthiest Noblemen in *Europe*!

FROM the great Monarch, just mentioned, descended also, in the twenty-fourth Generation, *William O' Brian*, the present Earl of *Innis Hy-Quin*, Baron of *Burren* in the County of *Clare*, and a Member of the *British* House of Commons; a Nobleman of the greatest Merit.

SIR *Edward O' Brian*, so well known at present to the whole Kingdom, is Representative in our Parliament for one of the Counties belonging formerly to his Ancestors.

THE *Mac Conmaras* of *Siol-Æda*; the O' *Kennedys*, Lords of *Ormonde*; and other Families of
this

this Race, have due Honour done them in our old Annals : The Author, for Want of proper Information, knows but little of their present Condition.

3. FROM *Kian*, the youngest Son of *Olioll Olom*, sprang the *Clan-Kians* of *Conaught*, and the *Elians* of *Munster*.

THE Settlements of the *Clan-Kians* fell in the Country of *Coran* ; of which the present Baronies of *Leyney* and *Galeng* were a Part. The late *Kian O' Hara*, of *Nymphsfield*, in the County of *Sligoe*, Esq; was the Chief of this Name ; leaving two Sons, worthy of their Ancestors, *Charles*, the present Head of the *O' Hara* Race, and *Kian*, his Brother. From the many Revolutions, which bore so hard on the *Milesian* Race, this Family have still reserved to them, out of their former great Possessions, an Estate of two thousand Pounds a Year ; a Remnant the more precious, as it is a Tenure of one thousand four hundred and seventy Years.

FROM this Family descended the *O' Haras* of *Kelty-Leyney* in the County of *Sligoe* ; of whom I make particular Mention, as they were the immediate Ancestors of the present Right Hon. *James O' Hara*, the Lord Baron of *Tyrawly*.

ANOTHER antient Branch, of the same *Clan-Kian* Race, are the *O' Haras* of *Dal-Riada*, in the County of *Antrim*; a very worthy Family.

THE *O' Garas*, of equal Antiquity in *Coran* with their Brethren the *O' Haras*, were, in all Ages, a worthy Race, and feudatory Lords of the Barony of *Coolavinne*, in the County of *Sligo*: This Country they forfeited in the forty-one Civil War. Colonel *Oliver O' Gara*, who distinguished himself in the late War of *Ireland*, was Head of this Family, and died abroad; leaving several Sons, who, at present, are Officers of Distinction, in both the *Imperial* and *Spanish* Services.

THE *O' Carrols*, still in high Repute, were another antient Family of the *Clan-Kian* Race, and Lords of *Ely*, a considerable Country in the Province of *Munster*.

III. The *Irian* RACE.

WE have, in a former Section, given the Reader an Idea of the Grandeur and excellent Oeconomy of the Northern *Iberian*, or
Irian

Irian Race, from the Building of *Eamania* to its Destruction by the *Heremonians*, in the fourth Century.

THIS Race being, for many Ages, extinct, excepting the Family of the *Clanna-Rorys* alone; of that I shall here give my Readers some Account.

CONAL KEARNACH, so celebrated in the famous *Cualgnian* War between *Conaught* and *Ulster* (and the fifth Generation from *Rudraid*) was the Father of *Irial Glunmar* and *Laoisach Lannmor*, two Princes who gave Birth to several Families, very memorable in our History: From the first, came the *Dal-Aradian* Race, the Chief of whom was the *Macgennis* (properly the *Mac-Angus*) Family; feudatory Lords of the Country of *Hy-Eachach* in the County of *Down*. I know Nothing of the present State of this Family.

FROM *Laoisach*, the other Son of *Conall Kearnach*, came the O' *Mores* of *Laoighis*, a Country now comprehending the greater Part of the *Queen's County*. The Actions of this Family, in Conjunction with their Allies, the O' *Connors* of *Hy-Falgy*, since the Invasion of *Henry II.* might fill an History of considerable Extent: Nor
could

could the *English* Pale reckon itself secure, until these Enemies were removed, in the Reign of *Philip* and *Mary*. *James O' More*, of *Ballyna* in the County of *Kildare* Esquire, is, at this Day, the Chief of his Name ; and no Gentleman can bear a worthier Character.

THE *second* Branch of the *Rudrician* Race, was that of *Fergus Mac Roy* : This King of *Ulster*, expelled thirteen Years before the *Christian* Æra, by his Successor, *Concobar Mac-Nessa* ; was protected in *Conaught* by the famous *Meabha*, Queen of that Province, who waged the *Cualgnian* War in his Favour. By that Heroine, *Fergus* got three Sons, the Fathers of several great Families in *Munster* and *Conaught*. From *Kiar*, the oldest of these Sons, came the *O' Connors* of the County of *Kerry* ; who were, many Ages, feudatory Chiefs of that Part of *Munster*, and down to the Days of the Protectorate maintained an high Dignity.

I AM not, with Certainty, informed who the present Representative of that Family is ; but, probably, an Account of him may be furnished by Mr. *Bryan O' Connor*, in an History he is compiling of the County of *Kerry*. I hear this Gentleman is of the chief Stock of his Name there ; and that he has several Brothers, Officers
of

of Distinction, in their *Catholic* and *Neapolitan* Majesties Services, in which they have eminently signalized themselves, in the late Wars of *Italy*.

FROM *Corc*, the second Son of *Fergus* and *Meaba*, sprang the O' *Connors* of *Corcomroe*, and the O' *Logblins* of *Burren*, two Countries considerable in the County of *Clare*; but much more so on Account of the Families who governed them.

FROM *Conmac*, the youngest Son, came the O' *Ferralls* of *Anguailey*; a very celebrated Race, in all Ages; several of whom are still in high Esteem; particularly Brigadier General *Richard* O' *Ferrall*, Colonel of a Regiment on the *Irish* Establishment.

OF this same *Conmacnean* Line are the *Mac-Ranells*, the feudatory Chiefs of *Munter-Eolus*; an antient Family of great Repute, now represented by *George Mac-Ranell* of *Letirshan*, in the County of *Leitrim*, Esquire.

BESIDE the *Milesian* Race, there was another in South *Munster*, descended from *Lugad*, the Son of *Itb*; which gave three Kings to *Ireland*; the last of whom, the famous *Mac-Con*, reigned
in

in the Year 253. Several Families of this Line still exist; particularly the celebrated Race of the *Mac-Catblins*, or *Campbells*, formerly hereditary Justiciaries of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and now represented by His Grace, *Archibald*, Duke of *Argyle*; the Chief of his Name, as well as of the whole *Mac-Conian* Tribe.

THE Author of the foregoing Sections, being chiefly concerned about Antiquities, begs to be excused for his Deficiencies in *this*, which regards modern Times. His Omission of several Families is not really owing to Want of proper Respect; but solely to the Want of proper Information of their present Situations, at home and abroad. He has, in Truth, more Reason to ask Pardon of those who are mentioned, than of those who are not; as his Accounts of the former are not so full as he would wish them, and that for the Reason he has specified. He, however, promises, that should these DISSERTATIONS be hereafter deemed worthy of a second Impression, proper Justice shall be done to all, who send authentic Accounts to Mr. REILLY, the Editor of this Work.

T H E



THE INDEX.

P. refers to the Page ; N. to the Marginal Note.

- A** ——— (Scotic) differs from
 Agriculture, the antient all others in the World,
Irish famous for it, P. 43.
 P. 4.—the Employ- Arts and Sciences ; early Use
 ment of our Kings, 130, of them in *Ireland*, 10—
 131. Professors of them confin'd
 Archives (Scotic) the Des- to their particular Func-
 truction of them, 8. tions, from Father to Son,
Amergin, the first celebrated 50.—great Provisions made
 Filea, or Philosopher of for them, 56.
 the *Scots*, 12, 112. *Appian*, the Historian ; his
 Alphabet (Phœnician) Part Account of the peopling
 of it retained in the *Scotic* of *Spain* from the *Asiatic*
 Language, 21—that Cir- *Iberia*, confirmed by the
 cumstance a Proof of the Traditions of the *Scotic*
 early Intercoûrse between Fileas, 28.
 the *Iberian Spaniards* and *Abgator* ; the Alphabet in-
 the *Phœnicians*, *ibid.* troduced here by the Chri-
 Pp stian

The INDEX.

- stian Missionaries, in the fourth Century; Difference between it and the *Scotic*, P. 43.
Alfred (King) receives Education at *Mayo*, 148.
Adamnan, a celebrated Historian and Writer of the seventh Century, 211.
Anglesey; the metropolitical Seat of the *Britannic* Druids; its Superiority in theological Knowledge over *Britain* and *Gaul*, owing to its Vicinity to *Ireland*, 64.
Agricola, General of the *Romans*; invited by an exiled Head of a Faction to invade *Ireland*, 65.
Axe; a Weapon used in War, by the *Scots*, 70.
Army (*Scotic*) how equipped, *ibid.*
Amphiſtionic Council in *Greece*, 78.
Ard-Druach; the chief or metropolitical Druid among the *Scots*, 95.
Apollo (or the Sun, a Deity of the *Romans*) worshipped by the *Celts*, 98—the same with *Bel*, worshipped by the *Scots*, *ibid.*
Aristotle; derives the Origin of Philosophy in *Greece*, from the *Celts*, 116.
Achy-Edgathach; promulges the Law of Colours, 124.
Aonachs (or public Assemblies) their Use, 134.
Assemblies of the States, in *Teamor*, when begun and ended, 137.
Ard-Macha, a famous University there, 148.
Atharney of Ben-Hedar (now the Hill of *Howth*) the celebrated Filea and Casuist, 152.
Argyle (Earls of) descended from *Mac-Con*, King of *Ireland*, 195, N.
Argyle (*Archibald* Duke of) 248.
Antrim (*Alexander*, Earl of) 236.
Angus-Turvy-Teamor, King of *Ireland*; most of the Kings of *Ireland*, and all the Kings of *Scotland*, descended from him, 188.
- B
- B**Irth (noble) frequently a Guard to Virtue, 8, 9.
Britain; little known of it, before the Entrance of *Julius Cæsar*, 10, 11.
Belus; the Name of an *Ægyptian* Warrior, 18, 22, 33—the chief Deity of the antient *Scots*, 96.
Bacchus; a Name given to *Sesostris*, 22.
Buchanan; lays no Stress on the Accounts of *Britain*, before the Entrance of *Cæsar*, 10, 11, N.—his Mistake about *Gathelus*, 26—unjustly ridicules the Fileas, *ibid.* — his Ignorance,

The INDEX.

rance, *ibid.*—his Candor, and Diffidence of his Subject, 213, 214—yet weakly publishes the Romances of Monks and Bigots, 215—derives the Original of the Scots from Spain, P. 11, N.

Bæotia; Ireland ignominiously so called, by the insulting neighbouring Islanders, 33.

Boxhornius; his curious Remarks on the different Dialects of the *Celtic*, 37, 8—and on the *Persian* Deity, 97, N.

Beth-luis-nion; the *Scotic* Alphabet so called, 43—has no Resemblance with the *Greek*, or *Roman*, *ib.* a Table of it, *ibid.*

Borovey (Brian) his Usurpation of the Crown, of fatal Consequence to the *Scotic* Liberties, 83, 84—his Son, *Donogh*, meanly submits to the Pope, *ibid.*

Bel (or *Belus*) whence *Bel-tinne* (the Fire of *Bel*) our first Day of May, 96—worshipped by the *Britons* and *Persians*, *ibid.* and 97.

Brugh-Boyne; a Place of Interment of our antient Kings, 129.

Buildings of the antient Scots, 132, 133, 134.

Brughad, what, 133.

Bishops; succeeded to the

Druids, in the second Order of Government, 143—their laudable Conduct, *ibid.*

Breatha-nimhe (or *Cœlestial* Judgments) what, 154.

Belgians (or *Bolgians*) old Inhabitants of *Ireland*, 163—their Original, 165—divide the Kingdom into five Provinces, *ibid.* and 166.

Bochart; his Account of the *Tyrian Hercules*, or *Malec-Cartha*, compared with the *Scotic Mal-Carthach*, 112—his ingenious Conjecture, concerning the Name *Hibernia*, 172.

Banba; *Ireland* so called, 174.

Bards; their great Influence over the *Irish* Nobility, 60—one of their Poems translated into *English* Prose, *ibid.* and to 63.

O'Byrnes (a powerful Family in *Ireland*) from whom descended, 238.

O'Brian (Henry) late Earl of *Tuamond*, 241, 242.

—— Lord *Clare*, *ibid.*

—— (*William*) Earl of *Innis-Hy-Quin*, *ibid.*

—— (*Sir Edward*) *ibid.*

C

C*Ashe*ll (Psalter of) its Accounts how correspondent with those of foreign learned Nations, 14.

The INDEX.

- Cambden*; his Deference to the Antiquities of *Ireland*, P. 27—his Account of its Sanctity and Learning, 33, N.—censures the modern Writers of *North-Britain*, 184.
- Cormac O Cuin* (K. of *Ireland*) a great Encourager of Learning, 32—exclaims against the Corruptions of the Druids, 101—his Notions of Theology, *ibid.*—writes *Cœlestial Judgments*, 154.
- Celts*; first Instructors of the *Greeks* in Philosophy, 116.
- CELTIC; the Language of the *Gomerians* and *Scythians*, 35, 36—how old and extensive, *ibid.*—the *Greek* and *Latin* much indebted to it, 38—compared with the *Scotic*, 39, 40.
- Celtic Religion*, 92 to 106.
- Carbads*; what, and the Use of them, 67.
- Cavalry (the Use of) by whom first introduced in the *Scotic Armies*, 67.
- Corads*; our Proficients in War so called, and why, 69.
- Cûretes* (the Learned amongst the antient *Celts*) Conjecture upon the Etymology of the Word, 69.
- Coigea-Lagean*; *Leinster* so called, and why, 69.
- CRIMTHAN I. his successful Expedition into *Britain*, where he gains Trophies from the *Romans*, 69, 70.
- Clans hereditary, 76.
- Colleges; how numerous, 88—several built and endowed for the Reception of Foreigners from all Parts, *ibid.* and 148.
- Crom-Cruach*; the Deity of the old *Scots*, 96—*Crom-thear*, what, *ibid.*—*Crom-Leac*, what, *ibid.*
- Cuan O'Lochan*, a celebrated Antiquarian, 29, N.
- Conla*, the famous Judge of *Conaught*; his Opposition to Druid-Craft, 101.
- Chronology (technical) that of *Ireland*, how accurate, 113, 114
- that of the modern Historians of *Scotland*, how absurd, 183, 184, &c.
- Corographical Description of *Ireland*, 171 to 182.
- Chronologers (the *Kimboothan*) how exact in their Computations, 109.
- Chronological Table of remarkable Epochs in the *Scotic History*, 202, 203.
- Carbry-Caitkean*; Fomenter of the *Attacotic War*, 117.
- Carbry-Liffecar*, (K. of *Ireland*) writes *Cœlestial Judgments*, 154.
- Carbry-Riada* (the Great Ancestor of the *North-British*, or *Dal-Riada Race* of

The INDEX.

- of *Scotic Kings*) Son of *Gonary II.* settles in *Ulster*, P. 196—and soon after plants a Colony of *Scots* in *North-Britain*, 197, 198.
- Cremation; few Instances of it amongst the *Scots*, 129.
- Cruachain*; its Rath, Assemblies, and Royal Coemetary, 129—described, *ibid.* N.
- Commerce of old *Ireland*, 140, N.
- Clergy (Heathen or Christian) never permitted to trample upon the Liberties of the *Scots*, 144, 145.
- Clergy, of great Service to a State, and when, 144—their Ambition dangerous to it, 145.
- Customs; those of the first Inhabitants of *Ireland*, 164, 165.
- Cities, when first erected, 146.
- Christianity, when established in *Ireland*, 145.
- Colony (the *Spanish*, or *Milesian*) its first Employment after settling in *Ireland*, 130, 131.
- Columb-Kille*, extraordinary Instance of his Humility and Piety, 147.
- Concovar Mac-Nessa* (K. of *Ulster*) protects the *Fileas* from popular Resentment, and reforms them, 151.
- Cambrensis*, his Judgment of the *Irish Music*, 55, N.—his Account of the *Irish Manner of Fighting*, 70.
- Cœlestial Judgments; what, and by whom wrote, 154, 155.
- Codex *Lecanus*; by whom wrote, 160.
- Claudian*; calls *Ireland* *IERNE*, 173, 174.
- Carman*; the chief Residence of the Kings of *Leinster*, 177—a famous College there, 126, N.
- Gonary I.* and *II.* Kings of *Ireland*, and Ancestors to the present Royal Line of *North-Britain*, 192, 193, 194.
- Conaught* (Province of) inhabited by the *Belgians*, 179.
- Cambrian* Language, 37.
- Mac Carthays*; their Original, 240, 241.
- Campbells* (Earls and Dukes of *Argyle*) their Original, 195, N. 248.
- O Connor Don*; from whom descended, 232—*O Connors* of *Hy-Failgy*, 238—of *Kerry*, 246—of *Corcomroe*, 247.
- Clan-Collas*, 236, 237.
- O Carrolls*, 244.

D

DRought; a great one in *Spain*, which, with the Conquest of that Country, forces the *Iberian Scots*

The INDEX.

- Scots* to fly into *Ireland*, P. 19.
- Dionisius*, a Name of *Sesoftris*, 22, 23.
- Dionysian* Era; when first used in *Ireland*, 118, N.
- Davys* (Sir John) his Complaints of the Barbarity with which the *Irish* were treated by the *English*, 59, 160, 161.
- Donogh* (Son of Bryan Borovey) his base Composition with the Court of *Rome*, 84.
- DRUIDS**; the Ministers of Religious Affairs amongst the antient *Scots*, 95—committed their Mysteries to Writing, 99—had a Share in the Legislature, 100—their Works destroyed, *ibid.*—never mastered the Laity, 101—Instances of a laudable Opposition to their Corruptions, *ibid.*—their Conspiracy against the famous *Cormac O'Cuin* (K. of *Ireland*) 102—they render their Knowledge dark and cabalistic, 151.
- DRUIDS** (*Celtic*) the Conformity of their Theology to that of the antient Patriarchs, 93, N.
- Dal-Riada* (the Royal Race of *N. Britain*, originally so called) expelled out of *Britain* by the *Picts*, 198—restored by the Kings of *Ireland*, 200.
- Dathias*; the last of our Heathen Monarchs, where buried, P. 129.
- Domliag* of St. *Kianan*, a Stone Edifice, 133.
- Danans* (antient Inhabitants of *Ireland*) 163—conquered by a *Spanish* Colony, under the Sons of *Milesius*, 167.
- Degad* (Grandson of *Olioll-Aron*) quits the *Ultonian* *Erna*, 189—flies to *Duach*, K. of *Ireland*, *ibid.*—obtains the Sovereignty of the two *Munsters*, 190—his Posterity, 191, 192, &c.
- Duach*, K. of *Ireland*, the Pupil and Friend of *Degad*, 189.
- Mac Dermotts*; by whom now represented, 233.
- Mac Dowells* (of *Ireland*) by whom now represented, 236.
- Mac Donalls*; by whom represented, 236.
- O Dons*, and *O Dempseys*, from whom descended, 238.
- O Donnells*; by whom now represented, 231.
- E
- E** *Rythreans*, the first Teachers of Navigation and Letters in *Europe*; so called, as well as *Phœnicians*, 29.
- Erinit;*

The INDEX.

Erinii; a Name the old *Iberian* Inhabitants of *Ireland* derive to themselves, and from whom, P. 29 30.

English Nation; their Cruelty to the *Irish*, 59— and afterwards to the *English* coalited with them, 225, 226—never attempted a Conquest of *Ireland*, until they took Advantage of the Dissensions of the Inhabitants, 72.

Exercises of the Body, how necessary to the Mind, 68.
— of the *Scots*, 125.

Eucharistic Rites; where performed by the Heathen *Scots*, 96.

Education of the *Scotic* Youth; how conducted, 125.

Eochad-Ed-gathaeh; a famous Legislator of *Ireland*, 113.

EUROPE; by whom first peopled, 27, 28—all the modern Nations of it (the *Scots* excepted) indebted to the *Greeks* and *Romans*, for their Letters and Learning, 42.

EAMANIA; the sumptuous Palace of the *Ultonian* Kings, when erected, 135—when demolished, *ibid.*—chief Seat of the Northern Province, 176.

Eustathius, an Error of his, with Regard to the *Spanish Iberians*, 28.

Erythra; a Name given to several Cities in foreign Countries, 30.

Ederfgol (a Prince of the *Degads*, or *Momonian Ernaians*) is elected King of *Ireland*, 191.

Elfnston (Bishop of *Aberdeen*, and Chancellor of *Scotland*) refers the Studios about *Scotic* Antiquities to the old Books of *Ireland*, 212.

Elizabeth, Queen of *England*, grants the Benefit of the *English* Constitution to the *Irish*, 226—and why it was taken from them, 227.

Ægyptians; their Intercourses with the antient *Spaniards*, 11.

Ægypt, called *Æria* and *Ogygia*, 30, 31.

Eochad-Riada; see *Carbry Riada*.

Epochas of the political History of *Ireland*, 119, 120,

F

FISHERIES (fresh and Salt-Water) the antient *Irish* had the best in *Europe*, 4.

Fileas (the Learned amongst the *Scots*, so called) 10—our first Writers, 23—their Accounts illustrated by *Newton*, 23—feign a Descent from *Ægyptian* Heroes, 27—form Books of
of

The INDEX.

of all judicious Cases according to Equity and Justice, 150—their Corruptions, *ibid.* and 151—are protected and reformed, by *Conceovar Mac-Nessa*, King of *Ulster*, *ibid.* and 152.

Fergus (Doctor) some Observations of his, 44, 112.

Fes of Teamor (the Grand Council of the States of *Ireland*) 57—its great Power, 74, 78—its Resemblance to the Dyet of *Ratisbon*, 79.

O. Flaherty (*Roderic*) his Account of the *Ollovain*, 29, N.—a judicious Observation of his, 30, 31, N.—his excellent Chronology of the *Scotic* Affairs, 109—his Accuracy, 118—his chronological Table, 119, 120.

Fail; *Ireland* so called, and why, 174.

Forchern; the Writings of that famous Filea and Cafileist, 152.

Feredach the Just (K. of *Ireland*) writes *Cœlestial* Judgments, 154.

Feithil, Judge to King *Cor-mac*, writes the like, *ibid.*

Fin Mac Cumhaill, the famous Commander of the *Scotic Fian*, writes the like, *ibid.*

Fomorians; old Inhabitants of *Ireland*, 163.

Festus Avienus (a Poet of the third Century) calls *Ireland* the *holy* or *sacred* Island, 31, N.—173.

Fodla; a vernacular Name of *Ireland*, 174.

Feadha; the *Scotic* Letters so called, and why; see the Table of them, 43.

Fordon; a modern monastic Author, 212—the oldest of the modern Historians of *N. Britain*, *ibid.* a fabulous Writer, 198.

Fiacha Fermara (Son of *Angus Turvy-Teamor*) the *Utonian Dal-Fiatachs*, and the *Scotic* Kings of *N. Britain* descended from him, 189.

Fergus Mac-Eirk; Ancestor of the present Royal Line of *Scots*, 199—becomes K. of the *Albanian Dal-Riada*, *ibid.*

Feidlim Mac Crimthan (K. of *Munster*) the Book of *Cain*, or *Mulcts*, published under his Patronage, 157.

Fox, the Name of a great Family in *Ireland*, 230.

O'Flaherty, the like, 234—*O'Fallon*, the like, *ibid.*—*O'Flynn*, the like, *ibid.*—*Fitz-Patric*, the like, 239—*O'Ferrall*, the like, 247.

G

Greek Philosophy; by whom introduced into

The INDEX.

to *Ireland*, 13—little regarded by the *Scots*, who prefer their own to it, *ib.*
Greece, and all *Europe*; by whom peopled, 27.
Grecians; from whom they borrow their Philosophy, 116—call *Ireland* the *sacred Island*, 173.
Golamb, and *Milea-Espaine*, Names given to *Hercules*, and by whom, 18.
Gets, or *Gethulians*, conquer *Spain*, 25—were the *Indiginæ* of *Africa*, *ibid.*
Gaodal, or *Gathelus*, a great Hero; his Country and Original, 25.
Gadelian Colony; from whom they derive their Original, 11.
Gadelians; the *Scots* so called, and why, 25, 26—their Flight into *Ireland*, 169.
Gospel (the) its Progress in *Ireland*, 32.
Gomer, the eldest Son of *Japheth*, 35.
Gordon (the Geographer) his Specimen of the *Irish* Language not so correct as Dr. *Raymond's*, 39, N.
Gau; three different Tongues or Dialects, spoken there in *Cæsar's* Time, 36.
Genealogies (*Scotic*) extremely accurate, 114.
O' Gnive (*Ferflatha*) an excellent Poem of his, tran-

slated into *English* Prose, 60 to 63.
Galloglachs, who, 70.
Germanic System (of Government) like that of *Ireland*, 77.
Groves; the *Celts* perform their Religious Worship in them, 93, 94, 95, N.
Godwin; from whom he derives the *Greek* Philosophy, 116, N.
Galian; *Leinster* originally so called, 177.
Mac Geoghegans, a powerful Family in *Ireland*, 229—*Mac Gawleys*, another, 230—*O' Garas*, another, 244.
Mac Gwire; who the present Chief of that Name is, 236, 237.

H

H *Hercules*; the *Ægyptian* Conqueror of *Spain*, 18—whose Son reported to be, 19—that Name given to *Sesofstris*, 22—conquers most Parts of the World, 110, 111.
Hugony the Great; a K. of *Ireland*, 32—the common Father of all the *Heremonian* Kings, both in *Ireland* and *N. Britain*, 187—exact's Tribute of the *Picts*, 188.
Hebrew Language; the *Celtic* a Dialect of it, 48, 49.

The INDEX.

History; the early Use of it in *Ireland*, 14.

— illustrates, and is illustrated by, *Newton's* Chronology of antient Kingdoms, 17, 18, 19—great Immunities and Endowments of the antient *Scotic* Historians, 58—first delivered in Verse, 108—its Certainty to be deduced from the Time of *Kimbaoth*, *ibid.* and 109—the great Care taken to preserve it from Corruptions, 57, 58—Pains taken to suppress it, 160—greatly macerated in latter Times, and why, 117.

Historians of *N. Britain*; how much they dishonour the true History of *Ireland* and *Scotland*, 204, 205—Arguments against the Credibility of their Accounts, 206.

Hunting; the ordinary Exercise of the antient *Scots*, and how useful, 128.

Heremon, the first King of *Scots*, 170.

HIBERNIA and SCOTIA; general Names given to *Ireland* by foreign Nations, 172—Etymology and Original of those Names, *ibid.*

Heremonian Race; some Families of it still existing in *Ireland*, 228 to 237—

Lagenian Heremonians; some of the present Chiefs of them, *ibid.* and to 239.

Herodotus; the Certainty of the *Grecian* Accounts dated from him, 109.

Heberian Line; an Account of some present Chiefs of it, 239 to 244.

Hy-Nialls (North and South) an Account of some of their Posterity, 229, 230.

O' Haras, 243, 244.

I

IRELAND: its Situation, Climate and Advantages, from 1 to 5—little known to the learned Nations of *Europe*, until the Arrival of the Gospel, 6—became in its secluded State, the Parent of Arts and Sciences, *ibid.*—gave Learning to all *Europe*, 8—its antient History to be learned chiefly from the old Writings of the *Fileas*, 10—called *Æria*, *Ogygia* and *Ierne*, and why, 31—became the chief Seat of the Northern Commerce, under the Government of *Conary I.* 32—and the Emporium of Learning and Science to the contiguous *Celtic* Countries, 33—its Constitution of Government, 73—the many Colleges founded there, 88—Necessity of recovering as much

The INDEX.

much as possible of its antient History, 90—the great Industry of its old Inhabitants, 130—its antient and modern State compared, 141—its first Inhabitants, 162 to 169—conquered by the *Scots*, 170—chorographical Description of it, 171 to 182—had no Cities in the Heathen Times, 133—its vernacular Names, 174 its seven Principalities in the Time of *Roderic*, 175—is invaded by the Earl of *Pembroke*, 223—and afterward by *Henry II. of England*, *ibid.*—the Colonies planted there at that Time, 224.

IERNE; *Ireland* so called by the antient *Greeks*, and why, 31, 173.

Iberians; their Settlement in *Spain*, 17—the *Spanish Iberians*, from whom descended, 29—those of *Ireland*; their Advantages, Skill and Sciences, superior to what all other *Celtic* Nations had, 31—when settled in *Ireland*, 32—never sunk into Ignorance or Barbarity, *ibid.*

Institution of Government in *Ireland*; how useful, 79—compared to that of *Germany*, 77.

Justin; his Remark on popular Licentiousness, 83.

IDOLOTRY, by whom first introduced into *Ireland*, 92—thrown aside, *ibid.*

Jacob's Stone; the Stone of Destiny at *Westminster*, so called, 104.

Irish Language; its Excellency and Character, 43 to 51.

JURISPRUDENCE of the *Scots*, how antient, 149—see *Pheneachus*.

Judicia Cælestia, what, 154.

ITHY, the *Spanish* Explorer; an Account of his Voyage to *Ireland*, 169, 170.

Innis-Fail, an honourary Name of *Ireland*, 174.

James VI. of Scots, the first Monarch of *Britain* and *Ireland*, 200, 201.

Irian Race; an Account of some of its present Chiefs, 244 to 248.

K

K*Inea-Scuit* (or the *Scotic* Nation) the *Irish* so called, 18—supposed to be the Descendants of *Magog*, 35.

Kimbooth (K. of *Ireland*) a great Encourager to Learning, 109—the Certainty of the *Scotic* Accounts dated from him, *ibid.*

Kings (*Scotic*) Qualifications required in them, 7—their general Character, 66—were chosen out of

The INDEX.

the Royal *Milesian* Family, by Election, P. 76--Order of their sitting in the Convention-House of *Tea-mor*, 126—in augurated on the *Stone of Destiny*, now in *Westminster-Hall*, 138.

Kebern; the light-armed Infantry so called, 70.

Keting, the Historian; several curious Particulars in his MSS. of our antient History, 135, 136—his Faults and many Omissions, to what owing, *ibid.*

Kinfebrat; a Battle fought there, 195.

Kianan; his Church in *Duleek* the first Stone Edifice in *Ireland*, 133.

Kineth Mac Alpine (K. of the *Albanian Dal-Riada*) erects the Kingdom of modern *Scotland*, by the Conquest of the *Picts*, 200.

O' Kellys; from whom descended, 236, 237.

Kevanaghs; from whom descended, 238.

O' Kennedys; from whom descended, 242.

L

Learning (*Scotic*) had nothing in common with that of *Greece* and *Rome*, 13—in what it consisted, 52.

Leabar Gabala; a Book written by some of the *Fileas*, 14, 25.

Language (*Scotic*) the purest Dialect of the antient *Celtic*, P. 36, 37—its Excellency, 43 to 48—Resemblance to the *Hebrew*, 48, N.

— of antient *Spain*, the same with the *Celtic*, 49, 50.

Lluid Mr. (Keeper of the Library in *Oxford*) a most learned *British* Antiquarian, 38.

Letters (*Scotic*) their Order, Power, Names, Number, and Characters, different from those of all other Nations, 43—a Table of them, *ibid.*—are partly *Phœnician*, and partly vernacular, 45—called *Feadha*, and why, 43.

Laws, several Codes of them publish'd in different Ages, 156 to 160.

Law for the Punishment of occasional or incendiary Historians, by whom made, 57—Law of Colours, by whom established, 124—its great Use, *ibid.*

Lagean (Province of) *Leinster* so called, and why, 69.

Legislators (*Scotic*) wise Regulations in Government made by them, 74.

Liberty; its Intemperance prejudicial to a State, 82.

Lia Fail; the famous *Stone of Destiny*, an Account of it, 102, 103, 104.

Lecan (Book of) by whom wrote, 160. *Lynch*

The INDEX.

- Lynch* (Mr. the learned Archdeacon) censures the Policy of destroying the *Irish* Records, 160—condemns the Writers of *N. Britain* as fabulous, 184.
- Lloyd* (Bishop of *St. Asaph*) censures the modern Historians of *N. Britain*, as fabulous, 182, N. 184.
- Learn* (the Son of *Eirk*) the first King of the *Albanian Dal-Riada*, 199.
- M
- M** *Ilea - Espaine*, from whom the antient *Irish* took the honourary Title of *Clan-Milea*, 19, N.
- Mahon* (*Peter*) late Dean of *Elfin*; an Observation of his, 20, N.
- Mars*; a Name given to *Sesostris*, 22.
- Magog*, a younger Son of *Japheth*; not material whether the *Irish* descended from him, or his Brother *Gomer*, 35.
- Maol-Mara* (a learned Writer) whence he derives the Name *Phenii*, 30, N.
- Musie* (*Scotic*) its Excellency, 55—its Use in War and Entertainments, 68.
- Marseilles*; a celebrated Greek Colony there, 64.
- Military Art*; how greatly cultivated in *Ireland*, 64 to 72.
- Malachy* II. deposed, and by whom, 83.
- Moy Sleucht*; *Tigernmas* punished there for Idolatry, 92.
- Mithras*; a Deity worshipped by the *Persians*, 97.
- Mur-Ollavain* (the famous College instituted at *Tea-mor*) its great Use, 108—gave Rise to several others, 126.
- Malcertus* (or *Malech-Cartha*) a Name given to the *Tyrian Hercules*, 111.
- Manners and Customs* of the antient *Scots*, 122, 123.
- Monks* (in *Ireland*) their Sanctity and Learning, 146—clear the Land of Woods; build Cities; and erect Colleges and other Schools, *ib.*
- Mayo*; a famous College there, 148.
- Moran*; the celebrated Judge under *Feredach* the Just, 154.
- Mac-Firbifs* (*Duald*) a celebrated Antiquarian of the latter Times, 99.
- Moyturey* (the Southern) famous for the Battle fought there, 166.
- Moyturey* (the *Fomorian* or *Northern*) the decisive Battle fought there, 167.
- Milesius*; his Sons invade and conquer *Ireland*, 170.
- Munster* (Archbishop of) his ingenious Conjecture concerning the Name *Hibernia*, 172.
- Mumha* (the Province of *Munster*) inhabited by the Race of *Heber Finn*, and *Lugad Mac-Ibhy*, 178—governed for some Time by

The INDEX.

- by the *Ultonian Ernaians*, the Followers of *Degad*, 189 to P. 194—its antient noted Places, 179.
- Malcolm II.* divides modern *Scotland* into Barones, 200.
- Murkertagh* (Grandson of *Loarn*) elected King of all *Ireland*, 199.
- Mac Kenzie* (Sir *George*) his Disingenuity and egregious Blunders, 215, 216, 217. N.
- Mac Murchad* (*Dermot*). K. of *Leinster*; is expelled for State Crimes by *Roderic*, K. of *Ireland*, and seeks Redress in the Court of *England*, 220—is assisted, in the Destruction of the *Irish* Oeconomy, by the Earl of *Pembroke*, and some of the *Irish* themselves, 223.
- O' Malachlins*; a distinguish'd Family in *Ireland*, 229.
- O' Molloy*s; another great Family there, 230.
- O' Maillys*; the like, 234.
- O' Malones*; the like, *ibid.*
- Mac-Mahons*; the like, 236.
- O' More*; the present Representative of that Name, 246.
- Macgennis*; the Name of another powerful Family, 245.
- N
- N**avigation; *Ireland* formerly famous for it, 4.
- Nil*; the Name of an *Ægyptian* Warrior, 18, 23.
- Niallian* Succession of Monarchy, set aside, and by whom, P. 83.
- Nemethæ*; old Inhabitants of *Ireland*, 163.
- Nennius*; derives the Original of the *Scots* from *Spain*, 11, N.—calls them *Glan-Hector*, and why, 19, N.
- Newton* (Sir *Isaac*) his Chronology, how useful, in illustrating several Traditions of our primitive Fileas, 15, 16—Parallels drawn from him and other foreign Writers, with the Accounts of those Fileas, 17, 18, 19—Illustration of the several Particulars in those parallel Accounts, 21 to 33.
- Nuptials and Burials of the antient *Scots*; how conformable to the old Patriarchal Times, 129.
- NORTH-BRITAIN**; receives several Colonies from *Ireland*, 197 to 200—is almost thoroughly reduced by *Kineth-Mac-Alpine*, *ib.*—its History greatly dishonoured by some modern Historians, 204, 205, &c.—gave Monarchs to *Great-Britain*, for 150 Years past, 200, 201.
- Normans* (the bravest Nation in *Europe*) defeated and expelled by the *Scots*, 72.
- O' Neills*; the present Representative of them, 230.
- Osifhor*,

The INDEX.

O Sihor, and Ogmius; Ægyptian Warriors, P. 18, 23.

Orus; the Phaeton of the Poets, 24.

Orientals; the Style and Manner of writing of the antient Scots very like theirs, 43.

Oratory of the Scots; how excellent, 55.

Ollam Fodla; a celebrated Legislator, 57 — his wife Regulations in Government, 74, 113.

Ogygia (a Name of Ireland) placed to the West of Britain by Plutarch, 173 — celebrated by Homer, *ibid.*

Onegmacht (now Conaught) the Western Province of Ireland so called, 179.

Olioll Aron (Grandson of Angus-Turvy-Teamor, and one of the Ancestors of the Royal Line of modern Scotland) settles in Ulster, 189.

Ogaman (a Prince of the Race of Fiatach the Fair) breaks in upon the Rudrician Rights in Ulster; becomes King of that Province, and gives a great Shock to the House of Eamania, 194.

Olioll-Olon (the Stock of the whole Heberian Race) wars upon Lugad-Mac-Con, his Step-Son, and Governor of South Munster, 195.

Olioll-Molt (K. of Ireland) 229.

Ollaves; the Chiefs amongst the learned Orders, so called, P. 29, N.

Ogma, or **Ogham**; what, 44, N.

P

P**hænic**ians; communicated Arts and Letters to the Europeans, 21 — Intercourses between the Phænicians and antient Spaniards, *ibid.*

Phenius; taught the Use of Letters to the Iberian Scots, 18, 21.

Phenii; the antient Scots so called, and why, 29, 30.

Phaeton; the Fable of him, 24.

Paulus Orosius; prefers the Climate and Soil of Ireland to that of Britain, 3, N.

Pezron (Monk) a judicious Writer, 38 — his Remark of Apollo, 98.

Poetry (*Scotic*) its Excellency and Uses, 53 — the Study of our Princes and Legislators, *ibid.*

Professors of Arts; how much encouraged, 56.

Provision in the Regal Succession Law, how useful, 80.

Prideaux (Dean) what he says of the great Learning of Ireland, 89, 147.

Picts (the Inhabitants of N. Britain) in Alliance with the Scots war several Ages against the Romans and Britons, 65 — receive Letters from, and are civiliz'd by,

The INDEX.

- by, the *Scots*, P. 89—receive the *Dal-Riada* Colony, 198—expel the same *ibid.*—are thoroughly conquered by *Kineth-Ma-Alpine*, K. of the *Albanian Dal-Riada*, 200.
- Priests (*Scotic*) called *Druads*, and why, 96.
- Philosophy; how useful to the *Scotic* Theology, 31.
- Persians*; their Manner of Worship, 97 N.
- PATRIC (a Native of *Britain*) is sent from *Rome* to *Ireland*, to plant the *Christian* Religion, 146—his wonderful Success, *ib.*
- Polytheism; its System opposed by *Cormac O' Quin*, 101, 102.
- Polygamy; not in Use amongst the *Scots*, 129.
- Plebeian* War, 117.
- Plutarch*, calls *Ireland*, *Ogygia*, and why, 27, N.
- Psalter of Teamor*; 137.
- Pheneacus*, or Jurisprudence of the *Scots*; how antient, 149.
- Partholani*ans, old Inhabitants of *Ireland*, 163.
- Ptolomey*; his Judgment of the Fertility of *Ireland*, 3, N.—his Mistakes concerning *Ireland*, 176, 177, 180, 181.
- Plantagenet* (*Henry*) King of *England*, concerts Measures with the *Roman* Court for the Invasion and Conquest of *Ireland*, 218, 219—his Reception of *Dermod*, K. of *Leinster*, expelled by *Roderic*, K. of *Ireland*, for State Crimes, P. 220—assists him in the Destruction of the *Irish* Liberties and Constitution, 221, &c.
- Pembroke* (Earl of) 223.
- Paris* (University of) by whom founded, 147, N.
- Pavia* (in *Italy*) its University, by whom founded, *ib.*
- ## R
- R*owland (Mr.) his Skill in the Theology and Language of these Isles, 38.
- Raymond* (Fellow of Trinity College, *Dublin*) a curious Antiquarian, 38 to 45, N.
- Ramsay's Cyrus*; 53, 54.
- Roman* Court, makes Attempts upon the Liberties of *Ireland*, 84—its Alliance with *Henry*, King of *England*, for that Purpose, 218.
- Romans*, war several Ages with the *Scots* and *Picts*, 65—Bounds set to their Empire by the *Scots* in the *West*; and by the *Parthians* in the *East*, 128.
- Romans* (King of the) 77.
- Roydamna*, who so called, 77.
- Ratisbon* (Dyot of) 79.
- Religion (the *Christian*) first planted in *Ireland* by the *Romish* Missionaries, 146—its excellent Effects upon Civil Government, 85, 143.

Religion

The INDEX.

Religion (*Celtic*), how conformable to that of the antient Patriarchs, P. 92 to 106.

Relig-na-Riogh (in *Cruachain*) the chief Place of Interment of our antient Kings, 129—described, *ib.*

Riaghy Rosgathach, Author of a Book of Laws, 156.

RODERIC (the last Monarch of *Ireland*) expells *Dermot* K. of *Leinster*, for State Crimes, 220—opposes the *English* Invasion, 221—his political Mistake, 222—the Constitution and Liberties of *Ireland* thoroughly extinguished in his Reign, 59.

O Rouerks, from whom descended, 233.

O Reyleys, from whom descended, 234.

Mac-Ranells, the present Representative of them, 247.

S

SPANIARDS (the antient) the Fathers of the antient *Scots*, 11—their Character, from the *Universal History*, 12—Intercourses between them and the *Phœnicians*, 21—and the *Ægyptians*, 29.

Sihor, who, 18, 23.

Sesoftris; his several Names retained partly by our first *Fileas*, 22, 23.

Scotic Language: See *Lahguage*.

Strabo, an Error of his, 28.

SCOTS; their Original, 11—called *Phœnicians*, and why,

P. 18—had the Use of Letters from their first Settlement in *Ireland*, 24—their great Encouragement to Arts and Sciences, 56—not indebted to the *Greek* or *Roman* Learning, 42—their Skill in Poetry, 53—Music, *ibid.*—and the military Art, 64, 67—their long Wars with the *Romans*, 65, 70—and *Normans*, 72—their Kings elective, 66—never used fortified Towns, and why, *ibid.*—trained from their Infancy to the Civil and Military Arts, 67—their Weapons in War, 68—their Exercises, how diversified, 126, 127, 128—their Patience under the rudest Fatigues, &c. 71—gave Letters to the *Picts*, *Saxons* and *Danes*, 89, 147—conquered all *N. Britain*, from *Northumberland* to the *Orcades*, 89—gave Kings, for 150 Years past, to *Great-Britain* and *Ireland*, 90—enjoyed their Liberties longer than any other *European* People, 88, 108—the Time of their Migration from *Spain* perhaps anachronized, 110—their Accuracy in their Regal Genealogies, 114—Manners and Customs, 122, 123—their Dress, 124—Buildings, 131 to 136—Constitution of Government,

The INDEX.

- 73 to 78——instruct the contiguous Countries, 64
 --send Missionaries, in great Numbers, to convert the Heathen Nations of *Gaul*, *Germany*, &c. 147—their extraordinary Hospitality, 88—erect and endow several Colleges for the Reception of foreign Nations, 148—lose their Communication with the See of *Rome*, for 150 Years, *ib.*
 —trifling Disputes about *Easier* with that See, upon the opening the Communication with it, 148, 149
 —how tenacious of the Religion planted amongst them by the first *Roman* Missionaries, 146—their great Care of History, 56, 57, 58—are subjected to the Crown of *England*, in the Reign of *Roderic*, and by what Means, 218 to 224—they and the *English* coalited with them, are refused the Benefit of the *English* Laws, and proscribed, and why, 225, 226—an Account of such Chiefs of the present Race of *Scotic* Extraction, as are within the Compiler's Knowledge, 228 to 248.
- SCOTS (of *North-Britain*) Epochs of the several Revolutions in the History of their Kings, 202, 203
 —how much dishonoured by their modern Histori-
 ans, P. 182 to 186, 204, 205, &c.
- Saxons; from whom they got the Use of Letters, 89
 —studied in the Colleges of *Mayo* and *Armacha*, 148.
- SPENCER; his Character of the *Irish* Poetry, 55.
- Sciences; the early Use of them in *Ireland*, 10—great Encouragement to the Professors of them, 56.
- Sciot and Sciotan; what, 68
 —a Conjecture of learned Authors about it, *ibid.*
- Skeyn; what, 70.
- Sovereignities (Provincial) how conducted in the Government, 77.
- Sidhe, what, 96.
- Stone Buildings; when first used in *Ireland*, 133.
- States (antient) of *Ireland*; their Decisions in the Convention-House, put into Verse, 137.
- Strabo (an excellent Historian) his Account of the *Iberians*, 28, N.—his Description of *Ireland* preferable to that of *Ptolemy*; and why, 181.
- Stillingsfleet (Bishop of *Worcester*) condemns the modern Historians of *N. Britain*, as fabulous, 184.
- Sallust; his Account of the *Gethulians*, 25.
- SCOTLAND (Royal Line of) how antient, 183.

The INDEX.

T

TOTH; who, P. 18, 23.

Titans; their Language, 38.

Tartar Language, 41.

Temples (Religious) never in Use amongst the antient *Scots*, 93.

Temple (Sir William) his judicious Observation of the Purity of the *Irish* Language, 37.

TEAMOR, described; 135, 136—Convention of the States of *Ireland* held there, for 1260 Years; 138.

Tactics; greatly the Study of the *Scotic* Princes, 64.

Tigernmas; introduces Idolatry, and is punished by a Judgment from Heaven, 92.

Theology (Druidic) its great Purity in *Ireland*, 12.

Tigernach; the Annalist of *Clonmacnoise*, 109, 211.

Tyrian Hercules, 111.

Taisach; what, 133.

Tacitus (Cornelius) 139.

Taibhle; what, 150.

Turdetani (or Turduli) who, 21, N.

Toland (Mr.) praises the equitable Exertion of Ecclesiastical Liberty in *Ireland*, 145, N.

U

USHER; his Defe-
rence to the old Wri-

tings of *Ireland*, P. 27, N.—censures the Histori-
ans of *North-Britain*, and
why, 184.

Universities; how numerous
in *Ireland*, 148.

Voltaire (Mr.) 115.

Uraceacht; or the Precepts
of the Learned, 46, N.
152, N.

Vossius; his Derivation of
many *Greek*, and *Roman*
Words from the *Celtic*,
51, N.

Ulster (the Province of) fell
to the Posterity of *Eber*,
the Son of *Ire*, 175.

W

WAR (Arts of) the
Scots extremely skil-
led in them, 67—the
Attacotic (or Plebeian)
War, the Cause of many
Blanks in the *Scotic* His-
tory, 117—the *Danish*
War, a Destruction to
many of our Archives and
public Libraries, 8.

Weapons, used by the *Scots*,
in Battle, what, 68.

Ware (Sir James) his Mis-
take, with Regard to the
Scotic Constitution, 81
—his gross Misrepresen-
tation of the *Scotic* The-
ology, 99—his flagrant
Error in Point of *Irish*
History, 114—and Regal
Chronology, *ibid.* —
charges the Nation un-
justly with living upon
Vege-

The INDEX.

Vegetables, P. 139 — a
just Observation of his,
with Regard to the Names
Hibernia and *Scotia* 172—
says Nothing of our Hea-
then History, 114, 115.

Westminster; the *Stone of
Destiny* there, 104.

Wealth of the *Scots*; in
what it consisted, 138.

Writers (the *Scotic*) how
exact in their Regal Ge-
nealogies, 114.

Writers (of *North-Britain*)
how much they disho-
nour their Country, 182
to 186—their flagrant O-
missions supplied by the
Compiler of the *Disserta-
tions*, 187 to 204—Ani-
madversions upon them,
ibid. and to 217.

Ward (Mr.) his accurate
Account of the *Scotic*
Government, 28, 29, N.

Wallis (Dr.) his Account
of the *Scotic* Language,
from *Boxhornius* and *Sal-
masius*, 37, N.—and of
the Accuracy of the *Sco-
tic* Genealogies, 115, N.
—his Description of the
Palace of *Teamor*, 135, N.

Y

YOUTH (*Scotic*) at what
Age entered into the
military Order, 67—their
early Education, 125 —
and Exercises, *ibid.*

Year *Scotic*, 109.

F I N I S



U



